

*HISTORY OF  
BROME . . .  
COUNTY . . .*

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO



3 1761 01550299 0

154560

HC

Author Taylor, Ernest Manly

T2396h

Title History of Brome County, Quebec from the date  
of grants of land therein to the present time.

NAME OF BORROWER

DATE.

27.12.23

Sieker M. St. Herve. St Joseph's

11/10/44

OSW

8/11 2-

## ERRATA.

On Page XI, list illustrations read The Bolton for the Knowlton Pass.

Page 57 read Foster instead of Foster Junction.

Page 157 read W. H. instead of W. W. Lynch.

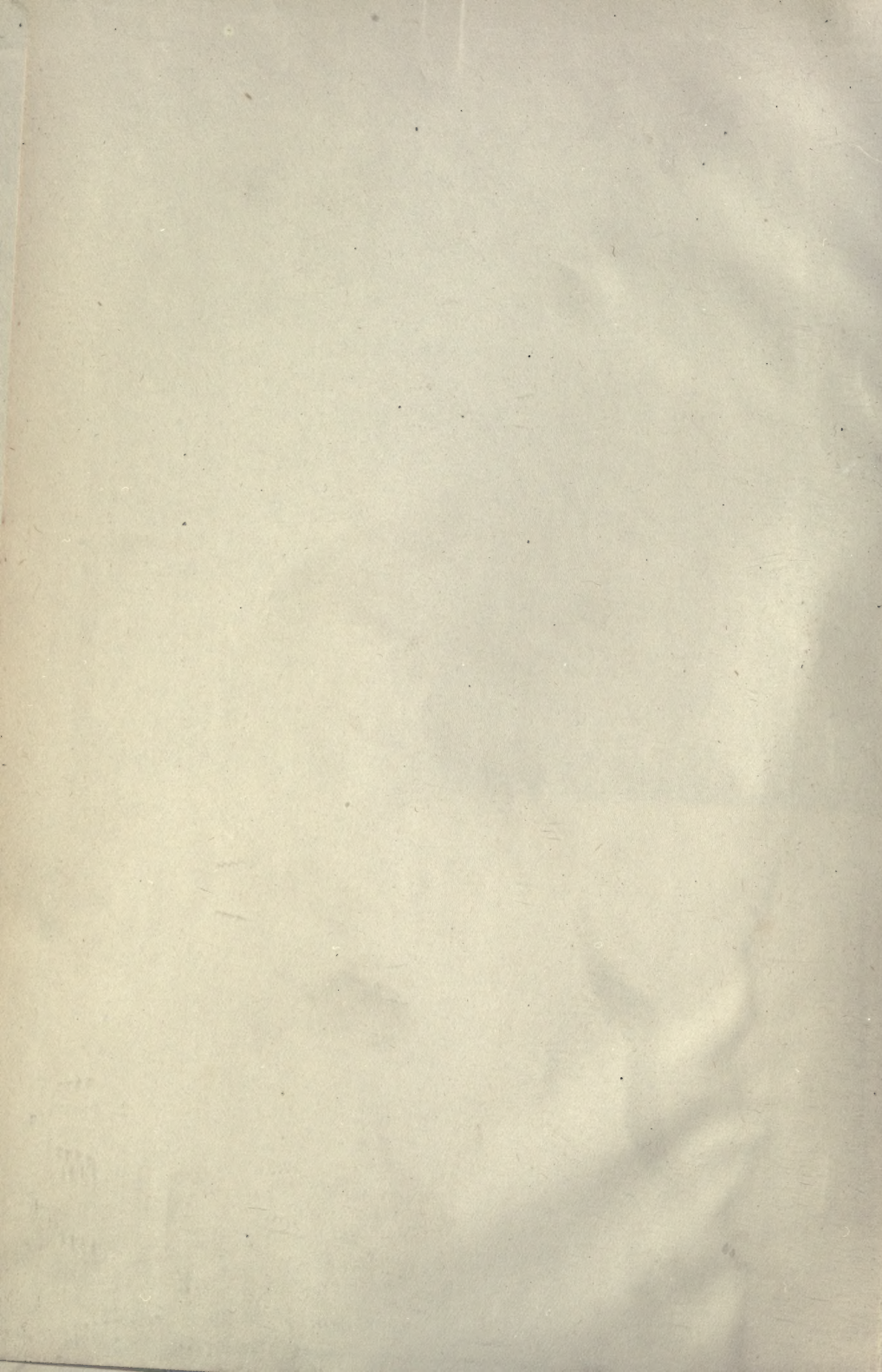
Page 204 for Norman Kennedy read J. Stuart Kennedy.

Page 284 for M. D. Scott read Lemuel Scott.

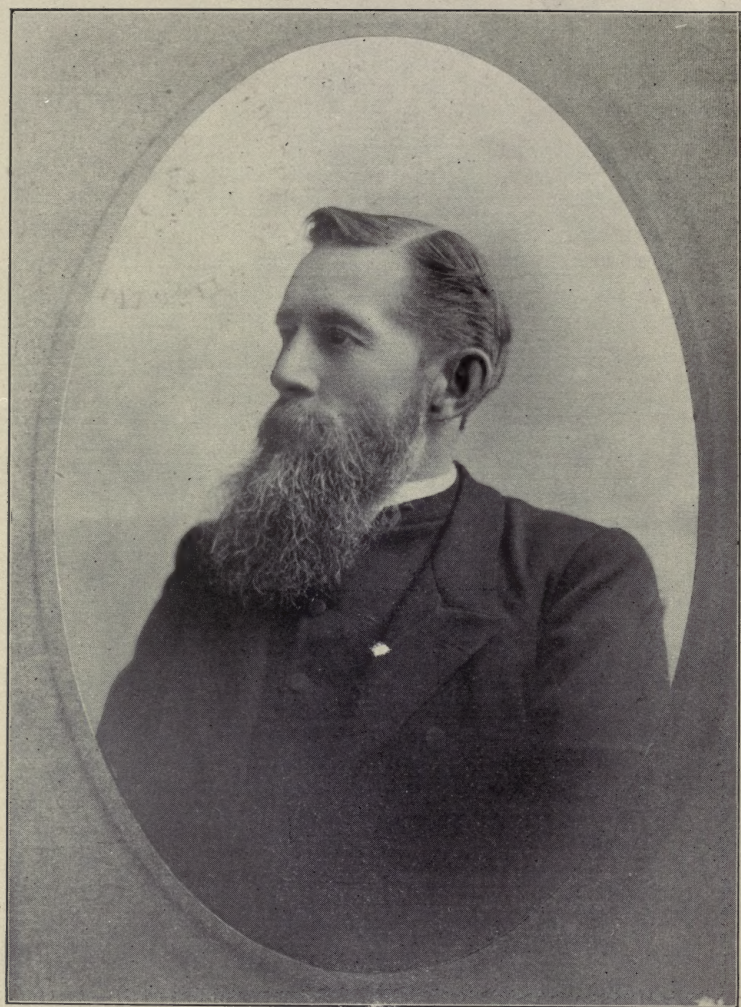
Pages 287 & 288 read Burnet for Barnet.

Page 79, 6th line from bottom read East instead of South Bolton.

Page 151 read George Adams instead of Ames.







Yours truly  
Ernest M. Taylor

# HISTORY OF BROME COUNTY QUEBEC

FROM THE DATE OF GRANTS OF LAND THEREIN  
TO THE PRESENT TIME.

---

WITH RECORDS OF SOME EARLY FAMILIES

---

BY

REV. ERNEST M. TAYLOR, M.A

---

VOL. I.

---

*all Published*


*Published under the auspices of the Brome County Historical Society*

---

MONTREAL  
JOHN LOVELL & SON, LIMITED

1908

*15-45-60*  
*26/3/20*



Entered according to Act of Parliament in the Year One Thousand Nine Hundred  
and Eight by ERNEST M. TAYLOR, in the office of the Minister of  
Agriculture and Statistics at Ottawa.

"Your fathers, where are they?  
And the prophets, do they live forever?"

---

"Tis greatly wise to talk with our past hours  
And ask them what report they gave to Heaven."

It has been a difficult task to obtain the photographs of all the men who have represented the County in either the Provincial Legislature or the Dominion Parliament. However they have been obtained and here appear. In addition to the Legislators, the portraits of the three school Inspectors of the County are inserted. They are: Dr. Rotus Parmelee, J. McLoughlin, M.A. and myself. There are also a few additional cuts.

I trust that this volume may be found a useful book of reference to those who are interested in facts of local history. To the general reader the second volume may be more attractive.

If the student of Brome County History reads this book with as much pleasure as I had in the discovery of the previously unknown facts it contains, I shall feel amply rewarded in the consciousness of making a humble contribution to the sum total of human enjoyment.

ERNEST M. TAYLOR.

# TABLE OF CONTENTS

	PAGE.
INTRODUCTION . . . . .	1
CHAPTER I.	
ORIGINAL INHABITANTS	
Indians.—Social Life.—Government and Language.—Tribes.—Game. —Origin of some Indian Names still in the County of Brome . . . . .	8
CHAPTER II.	
GOVERNOR CLARKE'S PROCLAMATION.	
Introduction.—General Haldimand discourages settlement in the Townships.—First Township granted.—Proclamation.—Classification of Petitioners for Crown Lands.—Samuel Gale's Complaint. . . . .	16
CHAPTER III.	
WARRANTS OR ORDERS FOR GRANTS OF LAND.	
Survey of different Townships.—Grants of several of the Townships and to whom granted.—Early Mail System.—Militia.—Roads.—Feudal System.—Counties formed.—Wages.—Request for a Viceroy for Canada.—Abenakis Indians.—Boy and girl captured by them.—Intermarriage . . . . .	23
CHAPTER IV.	
STATISTICS.	
Census of Lower Canada.—Statistics of Shefford County.—Missisquoi County.—Stanstead County.—Brome County non-existent.—Statistics of Bolton Township.—Brome Township.—Sutton Township.—Potton Township.—Farnham Township.—Market Prices in 1827.—Statement of Land as granted in 1797, etc.—Table of Produce in the Counties then formed.—Statistics of Brome, Stanstead, Shefford and Missisquoi Counties for 1901.—Agricultural Products in Brome, 1901.—Census and Statistics for Brome County, 1907 . . . . .	34

## CHAPTER V.

## BROME COUNTY-GENERAL HISTORY.

	PAGE.
Guarding of the Bolton Pass.—First Newspaper in the Colonies.— Four young men attacked by Indians.—Marriage.—Early Set- tlement.—Some Brome County Boys.—Lake Memphremagog. —Extent.—Steamers.—Poetic description.—Geology of Brome. —Flora.—South Eastern Railway.—Slavery.—Municipalities and Parishes.—Origin of the Names of Post Offices in Brome.— —East Farnham Temperance Society.—Schools and Education	47

## CHAPTER VI.

EARLY CONDITIONS—FROM MRS. DAY'S HISTORY OF THE  
EASTERN TOWNSHIP.

Steps necessary to take in order to obtain grants.—Qualifications.— Expense.—Charter.—Associates.—Exploration.—Journey of Emigrant Families.—Household Furniture.—Maple Sugar.— Destitution.—Causes.—Mechanical Labor.—Erection of Mills. —Roads.—Clothing.—Female Employment.—Social conditions. —Animals . . . . .	93
-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	----

## CHAPTER VII.

## BROME COUNTY COUNCIL.

Meeting of Mayors in Knowltonville.—Meetings of the Council from 1855-1907, with Particular Transactions.—County House Built. —Temperance Act.—Dunkin Act.—Temperance Alliance.— Road on the West Side of the Lake.—Brome County Histori- cal Society formed.—Valuation of the Townships in Brome County.—Names of Mayors of each of these Townships from 1755 to 1907 . . . . .	131
----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER VIII.

## AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.

Organization of the Shefford County Agricultural Society, 1834.— Members.—Premium Winners.—Exhibitions.—Cattle Shows.— Brome County Cattle Shows.—Directors.—Resolutions.— Change in Money from Pounds, Shillings and Pence to Dol- lars and Cents.—Government Grants.—Agricultural and Horti- cultural Association of District of Bedford.—Council.—Names of Brome Members.—Brome Horticultural Society. . . . .	164
-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----

## TABLE OF CONTENTS.

### CHAPTER IX.

#### ELECTIONS IN BROME COUNTY DURING THE HALF CENTURY.

	PAGE.
First Representation as the East Riding, 1854.—Represented as Brome County in 1858.—Names of the Candidates up to 1908.—Short Sketch of the Life of Hon. S. A. Fisher and Hon. H. T. Duffy . . . . .	178

### CHAPTER X.

#### KNOWLTON.

Situation.—Buildings.—Merchants.—Churches and Pastors, past and present.—Banks.—Physicians.—Sketch of the Life of Dr. Foster.—Early Residents and their Homes.—Sawmills.—Grist Mills.—Tannery.—Newspapers.—Brome Library Association.—Yamaska Lake Fatalities.—Distributing Home.—Attorneys.—Sketch of the Life of Hon. W. W. Lynch and Mr. S. W. Foster.—Independent Order of Oddfellows.—Independent Order of Foresters.—Masons.—Tribute to the late Queen Victoria.—Brome County Historical Society.—Museum.—Knowlton Conference. . . . .	183
----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----

### CHAPTER XI.

#### PEOPLE WHO HAVE LIVED IN KNOWLTON.

George G. Foster, K.C.—Samuel Baxter Foster.—Dr. E. J. Hemming.—Israel England.—Mrs. Bryant.—Mills Family.—Libby Family . . . . .	220
-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----

### CHAPTER XII.

#### POTTON FEMALE BENEVOLENT SOCIETY.

Formation.—Reasons.—Members.—Minutes of Meetings.—Work done . . . . .	230
-----------------------------------------------------------------------	-----

### CHAPTER XIII.

#### EARLY SETTLERS IN POTTON.

Bradbury Green.—Children.—Distillery.—Sawmill.—Mansonville.—Joseph Manson.—His Early Recollections . . . . .	238
--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----

## TABLE OF CONTENTS.

## CHAPTER XIV.

## SOME FAMILIES OF POTTON.

PAGE.

Perkins.—Holbrooks.—Blanchard. — Manson.—Traver.—Woodbury.	
—Bourn.—Bailey and Page.—Noyes.—Powell.—Ruiter and	
Barnett.—Elkins.—Letter from Harvey Elkins.—Page.—	
Nicholas Austin I & II.—Wadleigh . . . . .	241

## CHAPTER XV.

## SOME FAMILIES OF BROME COUNTY.

Eldridge.—Stone.—Lester Ball.—Discovery of the Bolton Pass.	
Pettes.—Duboyce.—Barnet.—Squier . . . . .	277

## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

---

Rev. Ernest M. Taylor.  
Map of the County of Brome.  
Late Col. Paul Holland Knowlton.  
Judge S. W. Foster.  
Hon. Mr. Justice Lynch.  
Late J. M. Ferris, M.P.  
Late Hon Christopher Dunkin.  
Mrs. C. Dunkin.  
Late Nathaniel Pettes, M.P.  
Hon. Sydney A. Fisher, M.P., Minister of Agriculture.  
D. A. Manson, Ex-M.P.  
E. A. Dyer, Ex-M.P.  
Late Hon. H. T. Duffy.  
Late Edward Carter, M.P.  
Late E. L. Chandler, M.P.  
Rufus N. England, M.P.P.  
Hon. Justice McCorkill.  
W. F. Villas, M.P.P.  
Geological Map of the County of Brome.  
Dr. Rotus Parmelee.  
J. A. McLoughlin, M.A.  
Paul Holland Knowlton Memorial.  
The Knowlton Pass.  
Foster Mountain.  
Foster Park, Knowlton.  
Brome Monument.  
Bolton Monument.  
Mr. Lester Ball.





SHEFFORD

ROUVILLE



MAP OF BROME COUNTY V.

# HISTORY OF BROME

---

## INTRODUCTION

“He, who takes no interest in the history of his ancestors, does not deserve to be remembered by his posterity.”

AS the greater number of the early families settling in Brome County came from New Hampshire and the territory called Hampshire Grants, which latter name in later times gave place to Vermont, and as New Hampshire once laid claim to land including Brome County, and as New Hampshire was largely settled from Massachusetts, the names which appear on the New Hampshire revolutionary rolls and elsewhere, in the Archives of Massachusetts and New Hampshire, facts connected with some of these, whom many people in Brome County will recognize as concerning their own ancestors, it may be well to give here such mention of them as has been found in searching through the Archives of Concord and Boston.

In official records the name of New Hampshire does not appear until 1629. Hampton was settled by people from Massachusetts. Hampton, Dover, Portsmouth and Exeter, towns of New Hampshire, were claimed by Massachusetts. So strong was the influence of this colony that for nearly forty years the name New Hampshire was seldom heard. The New Hampshire people were Royalists; those of Massachusetts, Puritans. When Charles II. came to the throne, New Hampshire rejoiced. Robert Mason, grandson and heir to Captain John Mason, the founder of the Province, was aggravated by the

action of the Puritans, but succeeded in regaining and establishing his title to New Hampshire. This took a long time to bring about, in consequence of the opposition of Massachusetts. The Government of New Hampshire was a royal government for nearly one hundred years. The royal commission dated September 18th, 1679. Liberty of conscience in matters of religion was established. Portsmouth was the capital during the entire period of the royal government. In 1654 Anthony Taylor was authorized to keep an inn for lodging of travellers. Hampton town contains one hundred square miles. Taylor River rises in a pond in Hampton Falls.

No man could enter the town as a planter or settler, without the favourable vote of the people. Three men were appointed as wood-wards, to protect the forests and save the trees. Land grants were made in 1640 to Stephen Bachiller, Timothy Dalton, Christopher Hussey, John Cross, John Moulton, William Parmer, Philemon Dalton, James Davis, Giles Fuller, Henry Boright, Abraham Perkins, Anthony Taylor, Robert Tuck, Richard Knight, John Philbrick, Robert Page, John Sanborn, John Legat, Robert and William Marston, Edmond Johnson, William Sargeant, Francis Peabody, Thomas Ward, Judas Parker, Thomas Smith, John Brown, Ambrose Carpenter, Daniel Morse, William Cole, William Fifield, Barnabas Horton, and others.

In 1732 the tax on the negro slaves of Jonathan Elkins and Captain Thomas was £20 each, Dr. Sargeant's negro slave £12, and Dr. Toppon's Indian slave £18. On the assessment committee were Captain Jabus Dow and S. Palmer.

The dark day, which extended for thousands of miles, and on which candles had to be used at mid-day, occurred the 19th day of May, A.D. 1780.

Lieutenant Benjamin Swett is mentioned in King William's War, 1675, also Captain Swett, and with him were Caleb Perkins, Jacob Garland, John Philbrick,

Ebenezer Perkins, Israel Blake, Abraham Chase, Israel and John Levitt, Henry Dow, Joseph Smith, and others. At the battle of Black Point, Captain Swett, who was an intrepid officer, died, having been wounded in twenty places. Sixty of his men fell with him, forty English and twenty Indians. Captain Swett was highly respected.

In the French and Indian War, 1755, New Hampshire five hundred men, under Colonel Joseph Blanchard. Captain Henry Elkins formed the first company in New Hampshire to follow General Washington. Captain Josiah Moulton was Hampton's representative, and held office for six years. Daniel Taylor of Exeter, from 1778 to 1783, received \$8,500 for services in the revolutionary army. Money had greatly depreciated. Captain Jeremiah Marston and Daniel Philbrick refused to sign the declaration of rebellion and remained loyal.

The following is the declaration: "We, the subscribers do hereby solemnly engage and promise that we will to the utmost of our power, and at the risque of our lives and fortunes with arms oppose, the hostile proceedings of the British fleets and armies against the united American Colonies, June 4th, 1776." Three of the name of Elkins, and seven of the name of Moulton are among those who signed this. See Dow's "History of Hampton," p. 259. Among those from Barrington, New Hampshire, who in most cases afterwards settled in Canada, I found the names of Dudley Davis, and his wife Polly Straw, and George Panfill, among the original proprietors of land. This town was organized under royal charter May 10th, 1722. The following are among the earliest names, Timothy Davis, James Moses, William Frost, John Savage, John Davis, John Libby, Peter Bull, Zachariah Leach, Charles Banfill, Colonel Vaughan, William Barnes, Alex. Miller, Samuel Brown, Hugh Banfill, Benjamin Miller. In 1742, the tax list contains among others, Timothy Tibbets, Thomas and John Shepard, Samuel

Frost, jun., and Joseph Johnson. Tibbets is of Welsh origin. Samuel Randall's name appears in the incorporation of the town of Summersworth, New Hampshire, 1754, Daniel Plumer's on the petition for incorporation. The military list in 1746 contains the names of William Wentworth, Moses Tibbets, Samuel Austin, Benjamin Austin, William Hanson, John, James and Samuel Hall, William Stackpole, Lemuel Perkins, Elisha Randall, John Mason, James Kinney, Daniel Smith, Joseph Richardson, Isaac and Daniel Hanson, Icabod Rawlin, Ebenezar Garland, Samuel Jones, Noah Cross, and Peter Clarke.

The Indians had a trail from Canada to the Penobscot River in Maine. After crossing the Memphremagog, they would take the Clyde River, which would lead them to Island Pond, Vermont, thence to the Connecticut River. In the revolutionary war the Indians received \$11.00 for each scalp, and \$55.00 for a captive taken alive.

Rev. John Williams, of Deerfield, Mass., was the resident minister when the village was destroyed by the French and Indians, February 29th, 1704, and was carried away captive, but escaped and returned.

Newbury, Vermont, charter granted May 18th, 1763. David Flanders appears as the original grantee. Colonel Asa Porter, who was Leader of the Brome associates, had his home and place of business here. Micah Flanders was in Colonel Stark's regiment. Thomas Perrin's name appears as giving testimony in court in Ipswich, Mass., March 27th, 1722, Stephen Sewall, clerk. Stephen Holland is mentioned by special letter from General Sullivan, September 10th, 1782. Colonel Holland was of Londonderry. Josiah Gilman was a captain in the revolutionary army. Ebenezar Green was captured by the British. Captain David Place, December, 1786, was in Colonel James Reed's regiment. John Powell, of Strafford, Vt., served as lieutenant in the revolutionary army in Canada, 1777. He was a captive at St. Johns, Que.

On the revolutionary rolls of New Hampshire, Captains Ladd, Vaughan and Hutchins, David Copp, Woodward, Benjamin Taylor, also Daniel Straw. In Stark's regiment Sergeants Wm. Livingston, Benjamin Abbot and Quimby, also Corporal Robert Livingston. In the Continental Army, 1775, the names of the following captains appear upon the rolls:—Henry Elkins, Augustus Blanchard, Moses Baker, Samuel Baker, David Place, Daniel Runnals, John Drew, David Copp and James Shephard. In Colonel David Gillman's regiment were Timothy Truell, Samuel Straw, John and David Davis, and Bethuel Miller. John Magoon was a revolutionary soldier, 1777, in Captain Rowel's company. Benjamin Leach served under Captain Robinson, 1778, David Hunt under Captain Emerson, John Straw and John Austin with Captain Livermore, Oliver and Edmund Taylor with Captain Frye, Robert Hastings with Captain Stone, Bradbury Green, of Hampton, was in Captain E. Frye's company. In Captain Emerson's company are found the following names: Israel Ingalls, Noah Bussel, Samuel Hoit, Benjamin Taylor, jun., Nath. Hardy, Ebenezar Berry, James Aiken, Scipio Brown, John Taylor, Robert Holland; Jonathan Rankin, Jesse Heath and Amos Kinney.

Nathan Taylor, of Hillborough, served in Colonel Hale's regiment in 1777. Many of the name of Ayer and Allen were in the revolutionary army. The Blanchards were represented by Augustus, Benjamin, David, Edward, Eleazar, George, as well as Jacob, James, John, Joseph, Nathaniel, Peter, Stephen, Stephen, jun., and Thomas, all of New Hampshire. Arthur, John and Wm. Blunt also appear in the same service. Charles, David and John Bryant, as well as Andrew, Charles, Edward, John, Joseph 3rd, Matthew, Robert, and Walter, jun., Bryant, also many of the name of Chandler and Currier.

In Captain Wiggin's company, 1777, were Samuel Elkins, corporal, and William and Benjamin Perkins,

privates. In 1702, in Queen Anne's War, Joseph Dudley was appointed governor of Massachusetts and New Hampshire.

In the revolutionary rolls of New Hampshire, the following facts are recorded: Dudley Davis, age 27, from Barrington, County of Strafford, husbandman, enlisted June 2nd, 1775, under Captain Winborn Adams, Colonel Enoch Poor's regiment. On September 16th, 1776, Dudley Davis then in Captain Smith Emerson's company was paid £8 16s. 4d. advance wages, bounty and billeting. These enlistments were for very short periods. Again we find him entering Captain McDuffee's company, September 8th, 1777, and on October 19th, 1777, he with Ralph Hall, Ebenezer Hall, Daniel Dealing, Henry Hill, Nathaniel Foss, Isaiah Foss, Samuel Winkly, jun., Simeon Starboard, and Samuel Stiles, jun., each of them served under Captain McDuffee one month and twelve days and deserted. Next day, October 20th, 1777, Moses Rawlins, jun., Isaac Bickford, John Stanton, John Nute, Joseph Thompson, John Bickford, and John Aiken also deserted from the same company.

Vermont, which was then known as the Hampshire Grants, was neutral territory and endeavored to be regarded as an independent and neutral state. It took no part legislatively in the revolution, and during the war, as well as for several years after its termination, its representatives—the Allens, Chittenden, and Fays—were negotiating for the best terms for themselves, both with the British Government and the Continental Congress, joining the Union in 1791. It is certain that some, if not all of these deserters from the rebel service, found refuge in this territory of Vermont. The above mentioned Dudley Davis was joined by his family in Danville, Vt., where after residing for a few years, and Vermont joining the American Union, he with others moved northward, and took up lands under the British flag. His eldest son, known as Captain Dudley Davis, settled in

Stanstead, while the father settled in St. Armand, near Missisquoi Bay, where he resided till the war of 1812-14, when his cattle were stolen by the foraging Americans, and he again left to settle near his son, where at the place called the Narrows or Apple Grove, he lived and died, leaving a very numerous posterity. It is highly probable that many of those who entered rebel service did so under pressure of influences, which they found themselves powerless to resist, and in the interests of their families, and with prospect of improved fortunes, they sought their homes in the Canadian forests. Thus as now, self-interest is stronger than political considerations. However, we know that many of those who were arrayed on the rebel side, as well as those who remained true to their attachment to king and country, shook hands in mutual friendship, and side by side braved the dangers and shared the toils together, rejoiced in mutual triumphs against the common foes in the Canadian forest lands. Instances of such union and unbroken friendship among the early settlers were numerous. The sons of these men were among the loyal defenders of Canada in 1812, serving in the British army, and later on bore their share in crushing the rebellion of 1837. Among these were Captain Dudley Davis II., of Stanstead, who had command of a company of men in Stanstead, and served the British Government faithfully. One of his sisters was the wife of David Blunt, sen., of West Bolton, and his eldest sister Sobriety Davis was the wife of Daniel Taylor first, who settled in East Bolton in 1797, and left a numerous family. They lived and died on the farm now occupied by their great grandson, John Taylor.

## CHAPTER I

### ORIGINAL INHABITANTS.

Indians.—Social Life.—Government and Language.—Tribes.—Game.  
—Origin of some Indian names still in the County of Brome.

#### INDIANS.—THEIR HABITS AND SOME CHARACTERISTICS.

FROM various sources of information, from the "History of Coe's County" in New Hampshire State Library, from Drake's "History of the North American Indians," from Abbé Maurault's "Histoire de les Abenakis," I have gathered that the territory now known as Brome County was inhabited by the Abenakis, and in later times the remnant of this once powerful people, subjugated to the influences of the Jesuit missionaries, embraced the Roman Catholic religion, and had their headquarters at the village of St. Francis, and were known as the St. Francis Indians. In later times some interesting implements of the stone age have been discovered in Potton, on the banks of the Missisquoi, and in Brome, on the shore of Lake Yamaska. It is probable that the Iroquois, sometimes in their expeditions through Vermont, traversed the territory of Brome County, but not to any considerable extent, it being more especially one of the hunting grounds of the Abenakis. "The Abenakis, however, by a formal annual tribute of a fish, acknowledged the sovereignty of the Iroquois.

The Iroquois called themselves Aquameschioni and they also called themselves Ongue-honwe, meaning that they surpassed all others."—Drake.

The Iroquois built their houses long and narrow for several families.

The Abenakis wigwam was small. The wigwam was made of poles, set around in a circle, ten or twelve feet

across. The poles met at the top and were covered with skins, bark or mats. The fire was kindled in the centre, the smoke escaping through the hole in the top. All men, women, children and dogs were huddled together.

### SOCIAL LIFE, GOVERNMENT AND LANGUAGE.

The government of the Indians was comparatively Patriarchal. The only law was the custom of the tribe, conforming to which he was as free as the air, and allowed to follow his own free wild will. In his solitary cabin he was head of his family, and his squaw was his slave to do his drudgery. Over tribes were principal chiefs, called Sachems, or lesser ones, called Sagamores. The direct succession was invariably in the female line. The war chiefs were only leaders in the time of war, and only won their distinction by their valor on the war path.

The Indian language was neither monosyllabic, as the Chinese, nor inflecting, as the Caucasian stock, but agglutinating like that of the North-Eastern Asiatic tribes and those of South-Eastern Europe. They expressed ideas by stringing words together in the compound vocable.

The Algonquin languages, to which the Abenakis belonged, were harsh and guttural, not euphonious as the Iroquois. Contrast Algonquin names Amoskeag and Agiochook with Hiawatha and Onolagona.\*

### FOOD.

The Indians had fish, game, nuts, berries, roots, corn, acorns, squashes, a kind of bean called now "seiva bean," and a species of sun-flower, with roots like an artichoke.

---

\*When Colonel P. H. Knowlton settled on the shores of Brome, or Yamaska, Lake, he stated that a camp of the St. Francis Indians was situated at the large inlet north-east of the lake, and stone implements found on the land of Judge Lynch in Knowlton show that a camp in early days was on the south shore.

The Author's first dinner basket was made by Indians, who camped in the woods on his father's farm, on the banks of the Missisquoi River in Potton. They removed in a short time, moving on like gipsies.

Fish were speared or taken with lines, nets or snares, made of the sinews of deer, or fibres of moose-wood. Their fish hooks were made of the bones of fish or birds. They caught the moose, the deer and the bear in the winter season, by shooting with bows and arrows, by snaring or in pit-falls. They cooked their fish by roasting before the fire on the end of a long stick, or by boiling in closely woven baskets, or in stone or wooden vessels. They made water boil by constant immersion of hot stones. The corn boiled alone was hominy, with beans was succotash.

#### RELIGION.

Vague, no priests, no leaders, no sacrifice. They had "medicine men," mere conjurors, who added nothing to the mysterious superstition that enveloped the whole race. The Indian spiritualized everything in nature, heard "aery tongues on sands and shores and desert wildernesses." Saw "calling shapes and beckoning shadows, dire on every hand."

He had great confidence in dreams, and looked to them for guidance in game hunting and all his undertakings. They were revelations to him from the spirit world.

#### ST. FRANCIS INDIANS.

The central metropolis of the Abenakis Indians was situated on the St. Lawrence River, at the mouth of the St. Francis. This was midway between Montreal and Quebec. Strong in numbers. Allies of the French. Here was planned expedition after expedition against New Englanders. Here was a place of refuge for outlawed savages from the English country.

In 1759 General Amherst ordered the destruction of the Indian village of St. Francis. Major Rogers, a daring Indian fighter, was selected for the purpose, with two hundred of his famous Rangers. Starting from Crown Point. they passed down Lake Champlain to Missisquoi Bay,

and there left their boats in charge of two Indians, who were to remain until the party returned, unless the enemy discovered the boats; in such case the guard was to follow and inform Rogers of the fact.

Major Rogers' party consisted of but 142, when on the 23rd of September they left the Bay, and struck boldly into the wilderness. On the 25th they were overtaken by the Indians, who had been left in charge of the boats, stating that the enemy had discovered the boats and were in pursuit. There was no alternative but to push on, outmarch the pursuers, destroy the fated village, return by Lake Memphramagog and the Connecticut, and thus accomplish their object, and elude their pursuers.

Lieutenant McMillen was sent back across the country to Crown Point to inform General Amherst of their situation, that he might order provisions to be sent by the Connecticut River and the Lower Coos. The tenth day they reached a point fifteen miles from the doomed town. The place was reconnoitred by Major Rogers and two of his officers on the 6th of October, and the Indians discovered to be in the greatest glee, celebrating a wedding. Rogers returned to his party, and at three o'clock the next morning the Rangers advanced to within four hundred yards of the village. Before sunrise the attack was made in three divisions. The surprise was so complete that the Indians had no time to rally, advance or escape. Two hundred were killed on the spot, twenty of their women and children taken prisoners. Daylight revealed to the victors more than six hundred scalps of all sizes, sexes and ages, floating from the lodge poles of the wigwams. The houses were all burnt except three, and it was supposed many Indians.

Roll call revealed one man of Rogers' company killed and seven wounded. They then commenced the march for the Connecticut River. After eight days food failed, on the banks of Lake Memphramagog, and they divided up into several parties, the better to obtain game. Rogers took one party with him by Magog Lake and the

Passumpsic River. Soon engagements with pursuing Indians are stated to have taken place. Many died from hunger. It is believed that some of them even ate human flesh. Months passed before the scattered company was united at Crown Point. Fifty were reported as lost. From this time the St. Francis Indians were in scattered bands, Rogers' Rangers had humbled and the war made them British subjects. With silence and sorrow they permitted new coming whites to live among them.

There was a close family connection with the family of Major Rogers and the Barnets and Millers who settled in Potton and Sutton. Hugh Miller, whose wife was a sister of Major Rogers, was the first settler in Richford near to Sutton on Stanhope flats. Samuel Barnet, father of Captain B. Barnet, married another sister of Major Robert Rogers, the celebrated Ranger, and his son Captain Benjamin Barnet, married Mary Miller, his cousin, daughter of Hugh Miller, and settled on what is now the Wm. Miltimore farm in Glen Sutton.

Theophilus Hastings also lived on a part of this Miltimore farm, and he married another niece of Major Rogers, Catherine, daughter of Hugh Miller. Theophilus died early, leaving a family of small children. He died from nose bleeding.

The first sermon preached in the Town of Richford was in Hugh Miller's house, by Bishop Hedding.

Two Indian names are still retained as designations of the principal streams in the county, Missisquoi and Yamaska. J. Hammond Trumbull, in the "Collections of the Connecticut Historical Society," 1870, p. 7, says Sipoo is Abenakis for river, and is derived from a root which means stretched out or extended and corresponds to the English word, stream. Missis means great, much or many; sipi, stream; hence Mississippi means great river. While in the Montagnais, the name of the St. Lawrence was Kitchisipi, the chief river, hence the first of the word Missisquoi means great or much, and Williams' Indian Dictionary gives for ducks quequecum,

which bears a close resemblance to quoi and means ducks, hence Missisquoi means much duck or much water-fowl. Roger Williams also gives missis as great or much. His work on the Indian languages of New England was written in 1643, and published by the Massachusetts Historical Society in 1794. Another explanation for Missisquoi is from mishi, big; and "ishkaw," woman, in the Cree dialect. Objection to this is found in the question, Did the Cree Indians ever dwell in this part of the country? For further discussion of this question see "Etymology of Missisquoi," by Doctor George McAleer.

The Eastern boundary of Brome County is Lake Memphremagog. Abbé Maurault in his "Histoire des Abenakis," 1866, says that Memphremagog is an Abenakis word from Mamhrobaguk, and means a grand or great expanse of water.

Yamaska means water in the midst of reeds or extended marsh. Iyam in Indian (Abenakis), in the distance; askaw, reeds or rushes. The whole equal to shore covered with reeds or rushes seen at a distance.

A letter in the Haldimand collection at Ottawa refers to a lake with an Indian name, meaning "The lake with a big marsh," as headwaters of the Yamaska River.

One of the articles of food used by the early settlers was called samp, the word came from the Indian naw-saump, a kind of meal-pottage. As made by the English it is Indian corn, beaten and boiled and eaten hot or cold with milk or butter.

#### GAME.

Game was quite abundant at the time of early settlement. The presence of the beaver was a very valuable fact to the early settlers. They rapidly disappeared after the coming of the settlers. As their dams required constant repairs, being broken frequently by floods and winter frosts, their ponds were speedily drained, but as these dams had by these industrious little creatures been

kept in repair for generations, the trees which once stood upon the site of these ponds had long since disappeared, and when these ponds were drained, large clear spaces remained, in which grass speedily grew.

These Beaver Meadows as they came to be called were numerous in Brome County; several of them were retained sufficiently long as the remnants of the dams could be seen until a few years ago. In boyhood days the author has seen some of these dams in the county and examined the sticks which still remained undecayed, which once did duty for these active workers. The early settlers found the Beaver Meadows very valuable for the purposes of hay, as to these they went and cut the grass which enabled them to keep the domestic animals through the winter, before other kinds of fodder and hay could be raised. The beaver, with instinct almost human, was in shape, except the tail, like the muskrat, but weighing from twenty to twenty-five pounds; the tail six or eight inches long, covered with thick scales, was very strong, broad at the extremity, and some three inches in width. The beaver's tail and the nose of the moose were considered great delicacies, each cooked in the same way, rolled in bark or leaves, and buried in the embers of the camp fire until thoroughly roasted, when the skin was peeled off and the feast commenced. They dug canals in the ground below the frost where they stored their food, being largely the bark of deciduous trees. They fed also on the roots of the cow-lily.

Wolves and bears were numerous. The wolves disappeared from the county in the early years of the white settlement. Bears still remain. The racoon, fox, the ground hog or woodchuck, the red grey and even the black squirrel are sometimes seen. The red squirrel and the chipmunk still remain. The grey squirrel is now seldom seen. The skunk has not yet wholly disappeared. The muskrat and the mink were in early days very abundant. The weasel and the hare or wild rabbit still remain. The deer and the moose soon after the first

white settlement disappeared, and for more than a generation were rarely if ever seen. At the present time wild deer are often seen and frequently shot in the county. The panther was sometimes encountered by the early settlers, while the catamount and lynx were more frequently seen. Among the edible wild fowls the favorite were the goose, duck and the partridge. These still are found wild in our county.

## CHAPTER II

### GOVERNOR CLARKE'S PROCLAMATION.

Introduction.—General Haldimand discourages settlement in the Townships.—First Township granted.—Proclamation.—Classification of Petitioners for Crown Lands.—Samuel Gale's Complaint.

WHEREAS Governor Haldimand did all he could to discourage and prevent the settlement of lands in the Eastern Townships and lands south of the St. Lawrence, His Majesty's instructions to His Excellency Lord Dorchester, dated at St. James the 10th of September, 1791, gave orders for warrants of Survey of Townships to issue and a proclamation to be published offering waste lands on certain conditions of assured loyalty to settlers. Lord Dorchester transferred his functions to General Alured Clarke, who on February 7th, 1792, issued the proclamation. Lord Dorchester returned in 1793 and was succeeded by Robert Prescott. In a Report of a Committee of the whole Council to Governor Prescott, bearing date of Bishop's Palace, Quebec, May 24th, 1797, we find :

"Mr. Secretary Dunn, by letter bearing date 2nd October, 1793, gives his opinion that His Majesty's instructions are in this instance of a nature sufficiently discretionary to enable His Majesty's Governor to surmount any difficulties that may arise. In consequence of this opinion the first and only patent that has been granted evinced an exercise of this discretion in its utmost latitude, whereby a Township consisting of 57,252 acres was granted to the Leader and thirty-four associates, allowing at the rate of between 11 and 12 hundred acres to each associate. From this period a general idea has prevailed that every Township was to be granted upon the same



PAUL HOLLAND KNOWLTON.



terms, although no variation had ever taken place in the conditions originally published, and therefore, every application for lands must be presumed to imply an acquiescence in such conditions on the part of the applicant.

"But the Committee being of opinion that the discretionary powers graciously vested by His Majesty in the Governor and Council were designed to be extended only in behalf of characters unquestionably loyal, to be by them received as a bounty, but to be exacted by no one as a right, and it appears by a general review of the proceedings had on petition for the Grants of the Waste Lands of the Crown, that subsequently to the first day of August, 1795, no applicant has hitherto complied with the conditions stated in the general Proclamation of the 7th of February, 1792, the Committee are humbly of opinion that with the exception herein after mentioned, the faith of the Government stands pledged to no one."

"The Committee apprehended the faith of Government to be pledged to such of the Military and other His Majesty's loyal subjects as may be entitled to lands under three several instructions given by His Majesty to his Governor at Quebec, antecedently to an additional instruction in that behalf bearing date the 6th day of March, 1790."

"The Committee also hold the faith of Government to be pledged to such individuals as have obtained particular orders of the Governor in Council for specific portions of land."

"The parties alluded to in the exception above mentioned are Asa Porter and his associates, and Nicholas Austin and his associates, who by the report of the Land Committee dated 30th March, 1797, are recommended to the Township of Bolton\* and Brome respectively as having been pledged to them by the faith of the Government."

---

\*The original document must have been in error as the order of words should have been "Brome and Bolton" as Brome was granted to Asa Porter and Bolton to Nicholas Austin.—The Author.

(N.B.—This first township granted was so granted to Hon. Thomas Dunn and his associates for the Township of Dunham. Hence the name Dun ham or Dunn's Home.)

The following Proclamation of Governor Clarke, A.D. 1792, an original copy of which is in the archives of the Brome County Historical Society, was the foundation of hopes on which the petitions for land grants were based :

To such as are desirous to settle on the Lands of the Crown in the Province of Lower Canada.

By His Excellency ALURED CLARKE, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief of the said Province, and Major General of His Majesty's Forces, etc., etc., etc.

BE IT KNOWN to all concerned, that His Majesty hath by His Royal Commission and Instructions to the Governor, and in absence to the Lieutenant Governor or Person administering the Government for the time being of the said Province of Lower Canada, given Authority and Command to grant the Lands of the Crown in the same by Patent under the Great Seal thereof; and it being expedient to publish and declare the Royal Intention respecting such Grants and Patents; I do accordingly hereby make known the Terms of Grant and Settlement to be :

First. That the Crown Lands to be granted be parcel of a Township: If an Inland Township, of Ten Miles square, and if a Township on navigable Waters, Nine Miles in front and Twelve Miles in width, to be run out and marked by His Majesty's Surveyor or Deputy Surveyor General, or under His Sanction and Authority.

Second. That any such part of the Township be granted as shall remain, after a reservation of One-seventh Part thereof, for the Support of a Protestant Clergy, and one other seventh part thereof for the future disposition of the Crown.

Third. That no Farm Lot shall be granted to any one Person which shall contain more than Two Hundred

Acres, yet the Governor, Lieutenant Governor or Person administering the Government, is allowed and permitted to grant to any Person or Persons such further Quantity of Land as they may desire, not exceeding One Thousand Acres over and above what may have been before granted them.

Fourth. That every Petitioner for Lands make it appear, that he or she is in a Condition to cultivate and improve the same, and shall besides taking the usual Oaths, subscribe a Declaration (before proper persons to be for that purpose appointed) of the Tenor of the Words following, viz. "I, A. B. do promise and declare that I will maintain and defend to the utmost of my Power the Authority of the King in His Parliament as the supreme Legislature of this Province."

Fifth. The Applications for Grants be made by Petition to the Governor, Lieutenant Governor or Person administering the Government for the time being, and where it is advisable to grant the Prayer thereof a Warrant shall issue to the Proper Officer for a survey thereof, returnable within Six Months with a Plot annexed, and be followed with a Patent granting the same, if desired, in Free and Common Soccage, upon the Terms and Conditions in the Royal Instruction expressed, and herein after suggested.

Sixth. That all grants reserve to the Crown all Coals, commonly called Sea Coals, and Mines of Gold, Silver, Copper, Tin, Iron and Lead; and each Patent contain a Clause for the Reservation of Timber for the Royal Navy of the Tenor following:

"And provided also, that no Part of the Tract or Parcel of Land hereby granted to the said and his Heirs, be within any reservation heretofor made and marked for Us, Our Heirs and Successors by our Surveyor General of the Woods, or his lawful Deputy; in which Case, this our Grant for such Part of the Land hereby given and granted to the said and his Heirs for ever as aforesaid, and which shall upon a

survey thereof being made, be found within any such Reservation, shall be null and void, anything herein contained to the contrary notwithstanding."

Seventh. That the two sevenths reserved for the Crown's future disposition, and the Support of a Protestant Clergy, be not severed Tracts each of One Seventh Part of the Township, but such Lots or Farms therein, as in the Surveyor General's Return of the Survey of the Township, shall be described as set apart for these purposes, between the other Farms of which the said Township shall consist, to the Intent that the Lands so to be reserved, may be nearly of the like Value with an equal Quantity of the other parts to be granted out as aforementioned.

Eighth. That the respective Patentees are to take the Estates granted to them severally free of Quit rent and of any other Expenses, than such Fees as are or may be allowed to be demanded and received by the different Officers concerned in passing the Patent and recording the same, to be stated in a Table authorized and established by the Government and publickly fixed up in the several Offices of the Clerk of the Council, of the Surveyor-General, and of the Secretary of the Province.

Ninth. That every patent be entered upon the Record within Six months from the Date thereof, in the Secretary's or Register's Offices, and a Docket thereof in the Auditor's Office.

Tenth. Whenever it shall be thought adviseable to grant any given Quantity to one Person of One Thousand Acres or under, and the same cannot be found by reason of the said Reservations and prior Grants within the Township expressed, the same, or what shall be requisite to make up to such Person the Quantity advised, shall be located to him, in some other Township upon a new Petition for that purpose to be preserved.

GIVEN under my Hand and Seal at Arms at the Castle of Saint Lewis, in the City of Quebec, the Seventh Day of February, in the thirty-second year of His Ma-

jesty's Reign, and in the Year of Our Lord, one thousand seven hundred and ninety-two.

ALURED CLARKE.

By His Excellency's Council,

HUGH FINLAY, Acting Secretary.

The following is a classification of petitioners for waste lands of the Crown:

"A number of petitions were read from people who are praying for grants of the Waste Lands of the Crown, considering themselves to be entitled to His Majesty's Bounty. The Committee divided them into six classes.

"1st. Loyalists who have suffered from their attachment to the King's Government.

"2nd. Discharged Soldiers.

"3rd. Artificers discharged from the King's works after the war.

"4th. Sailors and others who served on the lakes, etc.

"5th. Men who bore arms in the winter of the blockade.

"6th. Petitioners who have no particular pretensions to the King's Bounty, but who pray for Crown Lands as faithful subjects wishing to make immediate settlement on the lots that may be granted them."—*Canadian Archives*, Q. 41, Pt. I., p. 237.

#### SAMUEL GALE'S COMPLAINT.

Notwithstanding the proclamation of 1792, no grants were issued till 1796, except in Dunham, and up to 1798 no grants had been issued to more than 130 persons, though orders in Council from 1783 to 1798 had passed on over 5,000 persons from the late Colonies not including the Upper Canada Districts.

Mr. S. Gale claimed that these delays had been occasioned in order that other persons might put in claim for grants of the lands after improvements had been made and the land more valuable. He also claimed that more than two years passed after promulgation of the Royal instructions and warrants for surveys before any

Commissioners for administrating the necessary oaths had been appointed.

Hence we see that selfishness was active among many of those who were foremost in the days of early settlement, and many a one did not "love his neighbour as himself."

## CHAPTER III

### WARRANTS OF ORDERS FOR GRANTS OF LAND.

*Canadian Archives*, Q. 59-1, p. 291.

Survey of different Townships.—Grants of several of the Townships and to whom granted.—Early Mail System.—Militia.—Some Early Facts.—Roads.—Feudal System.—Counties formed.—Wages.—Request for a Viceroy for Canada.—Abenakis Indians.—Boy and girl captured by them.—Intermarriage.

A.D. 1792. John Collins 1,200 acres. Grant pass after survey of 1,200 acres to Asa Porter. Levi Allen 1,200 acres. Charles Thomas 500 acres. p. 292.

Henry Ruiter, John Ruiter, Philip Luke, Hermanes Best and Patrick Conroy.

That a warrant issue for the survey of the townships according to the reports of the land committee and that the above named petitioners have each grants of twelve hundred acres therein but that the question as to the rest of the petitioners stand over to the return of the survey. Q. 59-1, p. 294.

Moses Holt 1,200 acres. p. 295.

(Note. William Porter—Q. 59-1, pp. 270-276—Irishman of Londonderry, master and part owner of the ship Betsey, wished to get reward for bringing settlers to Canada instead of to Philadelphia. He was informed that each settler might have 200 acres of land.)

Levi Allen received grant of a township of land. Q. 61-2, p. 281.

Warrant for the survey of a township to be given to survey a township and Samuel Blanchard to have 1,200 acres therein provided the warrant is taken out in twenty days. Q. 61-2, p. 331, A.D. 1792.

Stanstead appears to have been given to Colonel Eleazer Fitch and Colonel Asa Porter asked for it to the extent of 30,000 acres, but Colonel Fitch has a prior claim. Porter's claim was made in 1788.

The survey of Farnham was long delayed, and in A.D. 1792 it was recommended to the land committee to proceed with it at once notwithstanding that the petitioners had not contributed their part of the expenses of the survey.

In 1792 there were but sixteen surveyors recognized in the whole country or Province, and there were eleven more in the woods learning the business. Great need of skilful men to carry on the work was expressed in the proceedings of the land committee.

Thomas Shepherd received a grant of two hundred acres for himself and each of his three sons in Hemmingford providing that he had not received lands elsewhere, and provided that he would pay his proportion of the charges of survey.

On one of the charts in the Archives Q. 63, 1st 2, Lake Memphremagog is written "Memerabagek."

Caldwell was a member of the Government Council in 1793. He received a territory known as Caldwell's Manor.

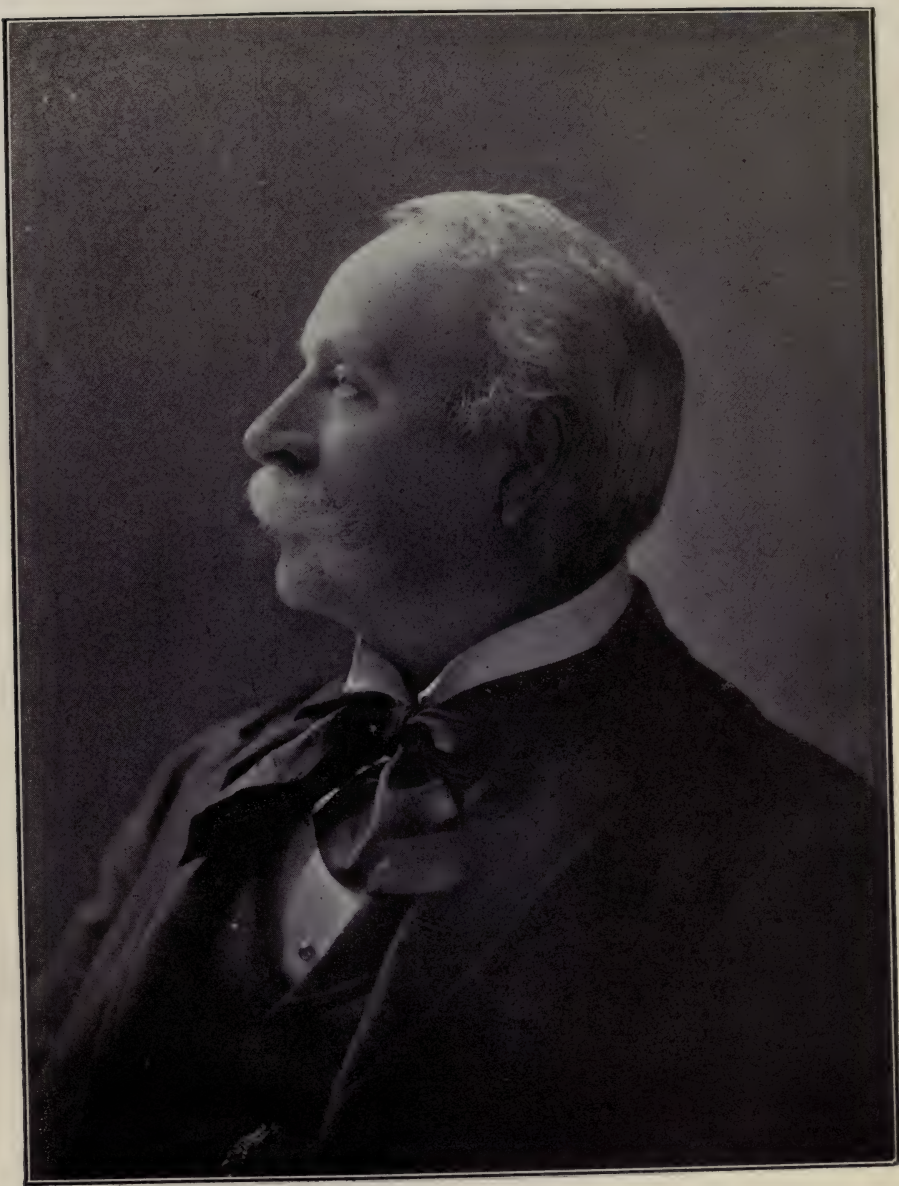
Petition of Patrick Conroy on sub-division of Potton and Sutton. Q. 66, p. 254.

Francis Hogel was granted one thousand acres of land to be taken from the unlocated lands of either Potton or Sutton.

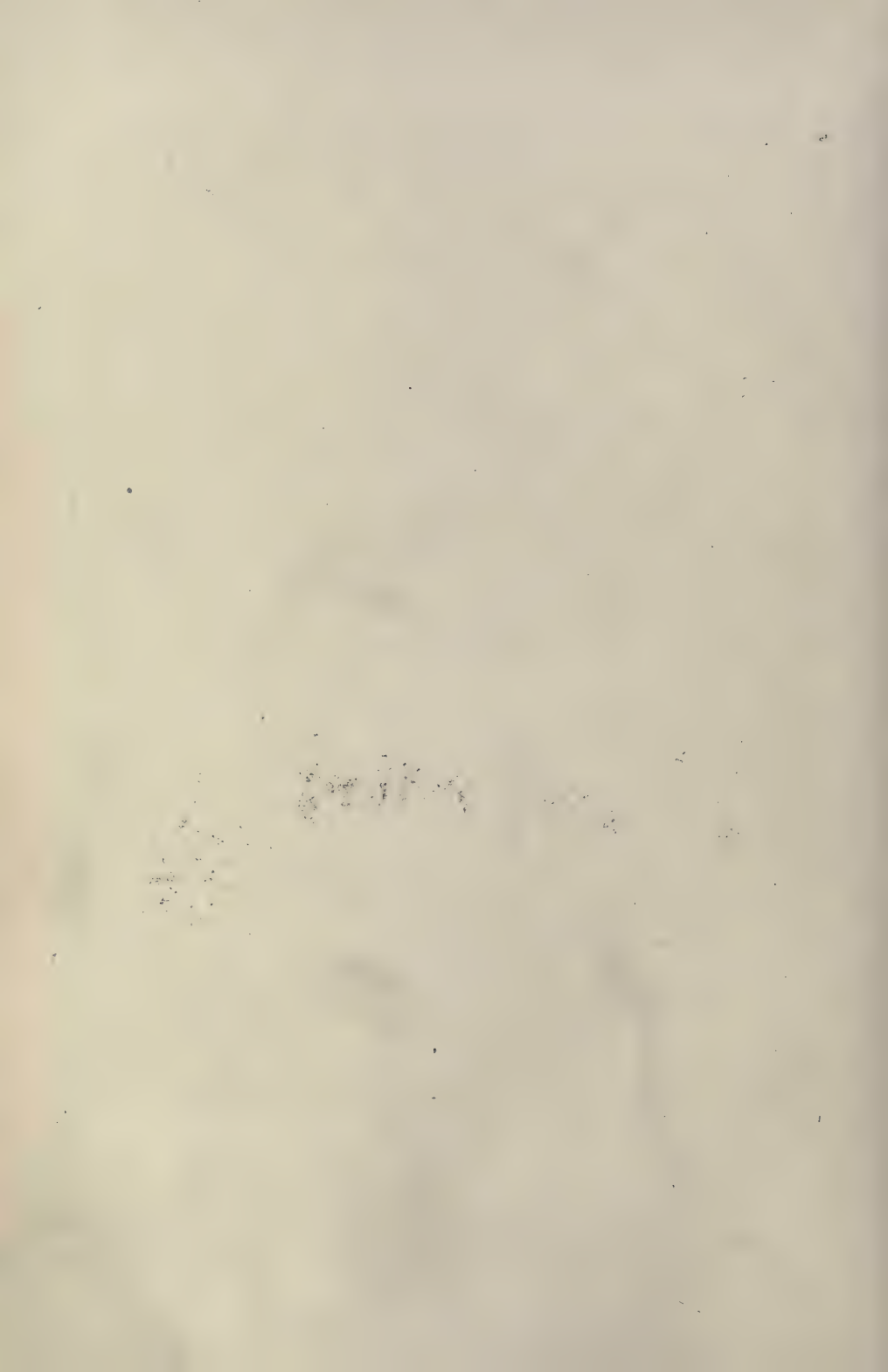
Reference in Archives Q. 75-1, p. 166. A whole list of persons rejected except two leaders and James Manson.

Charles Kilborn, lot of land No. 44 (Q. 75 1, p. 197) in Hemmingford. John Soles also received a lot of land No. 128 (p. 199). Also Edward Savage, Peter Savage, James, John and Abraham Savage.

Q. 82, p. 101. On the prayer of Ann Hall and Mary Barnett that the time be given them for taking the oaths. Prayer of Elizabeth Ruiter, widow of the late John Ruiter,



*James W. Foster.*



in the list of Potton and Sutton; no order given for additional quantity prayed for.

John Emerson's petition sets forth that by the decided part he took at the beginning of the troubles in 1775 he was obliged to leave his property, business and connections in Worcester, in Massachusetts, and take refuge in Boston where he bore arms. He followed the British Army to Halifax and from thence to New York, New Jersey and Pennsylvania. He was employed as storekeeper in St. Lucia. He prayed for 2,000 acres of land in any of the new townships above Carillon. A.D. 1789. Q. 41-1, p. 244.

Land granted in Shipton in 1801. Archives, Q. 87-11, p. 454, etc.

Nathaniel Fessenden, Ephraim Magoon, Charles Clark, Thomas Hill, Ephraim Magoon, jun., John Robinson, Thomas Ellison, William Rundlett, Jonathan Smith, Abner Rice, Timothy Chamberlain, David Blunt received lot 26 in the 5th range. Lot 25 in the 7th; 3, 5, 6 and 10 in the 8th, granted to his heirs and assigns.

Lots 14, 24, 26, in the 8th Range; 3 in the 9th; 9 and 19 in the 12th, granted Ephraim Blunt, jun., his heirs and assigns. Five lots were also given to John Martin.

(Note Patent for Granby and Milton issued to members of British and Canadian Militia. Q. 87-11, p. 458.)

Reuben Martin received grant of 200 acres of land in Hatley. The joint leaders in Hatley were:—1. Henry Call. 2. Ebenezer Hovey. 3. Job Chadsey. 4. Joseph Fish. 5. Samuel Fish. 6. William Taylor. 7. Joseph Ives. 8. Emos Mix. 9. Samuel Rexford. 10. Benjamin Rexford. 11. Isaac Rexford. 12. Joel Hall Ives. 13. Eli Ives. 14. Chester Hovey. 15. Abiel Abbott, jun. Each received 1,200 acres of land, being at that time actual settlers and having made substantial improvements. Reuben Martin sold his claim to Simon Keezer and Keezer had cleared fifty acres at this time, 1801. Abraham Rex-

ford bought the claim of David Green who had a grant of 200 acres and at this time Abraham Rexford had cleared six acres.

Peter D. Blanchard received a grant of 200 acres of land in Hatley.

Captain John Savage, the first who suffered imprisonment in the County of Albany, received 1,200 acres in Shefford and John Savage, jun., received 1,200 acres also.

John Allen, Hezekiah Wood and Simon Griggs, each received 1,200 acres. They were at this time actual settlers.

Peter Savage received 200 acres. Henry Hardie, 1,200 acres. Richard Allen, 1,200 acres. Peter Hayes, James Bell and John Mock, 1,200 acres each. Q. 87, A.D. 1801.

Land was granted to Ephraim Wheeler in Hereford. Six lots were granted to Luke Knowlton, leader of fifteen associates, in the Township of Orford.

A grant of two hundred acres of land was given to each of the following in Stanstead:—Mary Hurlburt, Burton Hawley, John Wilson, George Steinhover, Lodowick Streight, John Schuddler, Peter Montle and Asahel Hawley. Claims of William Boynton and Edmund Boynton disallowed, they not having taken the oaths required.

2,800 acres given in Farnham to Abraham Cuyler. 7,200 acres making in all 10,000 acres given to him and his family.

On a petition bearing date of 1797, of Jesse Pennoyer, the grantees of Potton and Sutton were required to pay each his due proportion of the sum of £155. Q. 87-1, p. 71.

Samuel Willard received 1,200 acres in Stukely and Luke Knowlton, jun., 4 lots. 4 lots to Henry Lawrence. 5 lots to Silas Knowlton. 4 lots to Erastus Lawrence. 4 to Luke B. Osgoode. 4 lots to Samuel Page.

Major L. McLean received lands in Potton and Sutton.

Divers approved Loyalists were recognized among the early settlers of Sutton.

Sometimes grants were ordered to be made and had to be withdrawn on account of mistakes having been made by the committee, these lands having been given to others before.

Major Hughes and Mrs. Walker asked for allotment of their lands in the Township of Potton in 1802. Petition deferred to reconsider the question of the Township of Potton.

Elizabeth Ruiter, widow of John Ruiter, of Missisquoi Bay, received 3,400 acres of land for herself and her children in Roxton. Q. 98, p. 45.

William Hanson was at one time a sergeant in the British Army. Q. 91, p. 37.

Elihu, Enoch, and Nathaniel Hall lived in Hemmingford.

Wm. Powell and John Sharp had petitioned for the Township of Acton, but did not comply with the conditions, and then Wm. Powell sold his pretensions to Ralph Merry for \$400.

The only possible grant would have been that of 1,200 to Wm. Powell which he did not obtain. Q. 91, p. 48.

James Millar recommended to receive 400 acres.

Q. 91, p. 42. Petition of Joel Frazier. The petitioner states that he has settled and made considerable improvements on lot No. 23 in the 10th range of the Township of Bolton which is a reserved lot for Clergy. Reserved for further consideration. Q. 98, p. 97. He was permitted to lease this lot.

Heth Baldwin, George Allsopp, Abraham Cuyler, and Sir John Johnson were ordered to appear and agree upon the lots of land in Farnham on, or before, the 1st day of May, 1804, and there settle upon the distribution of land; in default of appearance of themselves personally or by agents the order in Council in their favor would be

rescinded. Archives Canada. Q. 94, pp. 11 and 12. Mr. Allsopp alone appeared. Q. 94, p. 218.

Matthew Scott received 2,400 acres in Hemmingford. Q. 94, p. 14.

Patent for land ordered to be delivered to Mr. Allsopp. Q. 94, p. 220.

Heth Baldwin's case was reconsidered and he received 1,200 acres of land in Farnham, his agent, Bowen, claiming that the non-appearance was due to his, Bowen's, fault.

Stephen Scovel and John Walker jointly petitioned for a lot of land on which George Shufelt had made some improvements (Lot 23 in Dunham). It was denied them, but was leased to George Shufelt.

Philip Luke was a Lieutenant in Butler's Rangers. Q. 80-2, p. 365.

Samuel Gale applied for 1,200 acres of land for each of the following in the Township of Farnham:

1 Samuel Gale. 2 Oliver Wells. 3 Samuel Wells. 4 Robert Wells. 5 Richard Wells. 6 Micah Townsend. 7 Ephraim Nash. 8 Nathaniel Church. 9 David Wells. 10 Reuben Church. This was in 1797, and they had previously taken the oaths required. Q. 80-2, p. 362. The earlier name of this tract of land now known as Farnham was Clapham. Land was also granted in this township to Abraham Cuyler. 12 Cornelius Cuyler. 13 Jacob Glen Cuyler. 1,200 acres to each. (Three others included in Mr. Cuyler's Memorial, to wit: Jane Cuyler, Catholyne Cuyler and Elizabeth Cuyler, are not inserted in the above list because no order in Council was yet passed in their behalf. They will be mentioned in an addenda as special cases submitted to the consideration of His Excellency the Governor in Council). 14 John Jones, 1,140 acres. 15 James Sutherland, 200 acres. 16 Alexander Schutt (ordered in the Township of Clapham, which is the same tract of land as Farnham), 200 acres. 17 John Goudy, 200 acres. 18 John Goudy, jun., 200 acres. 19 John Melbriob, 200 acres.

20 Amariah How, 200 acres. 21 William Matthews, 200 acres. 22 William Sutherland, 200 acres. 23 John Steele, 1,200 acres (agent of Wm. Vondenvelden). 24 Charles St. Ours (formerly Captain in the 84th Regiment), in whose favor an order was passed for 3,000 acres in the Township of Rawdon, prays that, pursuant to the notification from the Council office, the said quantity may be granted to him in the Township of Farnham.

Philip Luke elected to have his grant for 1,200 acres which had been made for Sutton and Potton to be in the Township of Clifton.

James Hughes, Town Major of Montreal, asked for 2,000 acres of land in Sutton.

Wm. Vondenvelden asked for land for the Hessian Chasseurs who remained in the Province.

Wm. Osgoode, late Chief Justice in Canada, asked for 12,000 acres of land in Potton or Sutton or elsewhere, stating that each of the six members of the land committee of which he was chairman, received 12,000 acres of land, himself excepted, he having only received 200 acres in the Township of York which he relinquished to his successor. Q. 140, p. 377.

In 1837 there was to and from Montreal a mail once a week to Yamaska Mountain, Granby, Shefford, Georgeville and Stanstead and the postage was 4½d. (four and a half pence). To and from Chambly and St. Johns a post twice a week, Halifax currency.

The population of Lower Canada increased from 250,000 in 1806 to 561,051 in 1831.

The Province of Maine was originally known in New England as Somersetshire.

In 1783 the western boundary of the United States was the Mississippi River. The United States acquired Louisiana from France in 1803, and then laid claim to the land beyond the Mississippi.

In 1827 there were in the Province 12,000,000 super-

ficial arpents granted *en seigneurie* and 6,300,000 acres laid out in Townships in free and common soccage.

The Royal Instructions permitting the establishment of settlement on the principles of freehold tenure were made known first in 1796 and the first townships thus established in 1797. Except Dunham.

Each leader had a right to obtain for himself and his thirty-nine associates 1,200 acres each, but in consideration of the heavy expenses which the leader was obliged to incur, previous to obtaining the grant, a bond was usually entered into, between the leader and his associates, by which the latter bound himself to convey to the former 1,000 acres out of his 1,200 acres.

#### MILITIA.

In 1830 Missisquoi County had one Battalion of Infantry and one troop of Cavalry. Shefford formed one Battalion of Infantry and the Militia of Stanstead formed one Battalion of Infantry and one troop of Cavalry.

#### SOME EARLY FACTS.

In 1831 1,500 emigrants came into the district of St. Francis and the Eastern Townships.

A road from Quebec through to the Eastern Townships, suitable for wheels, did not exist in 1831.

The Feudal System as it existed under the French Régime never reached Brome County, and no Seigneur held control over any of its territory.

In the Seigneuries the Censitaires had to take their grain to the mill of the Feudal Lord and give him one-fourteenth of the same for payment. They had to pay one halfpenny per acre to the Seigneur each year. In some cases they paid 2s. 6d. to 5s. for each arpent the farms had in front. Lands held by Roman Catholics were held to pay the twenty-sixth part of all grain besides assessments for building churches.

By act of Provincial Parliament, March, 1829, the old counties of 1791 were made into forty new counties. The original County of Bedford was made into Rouville and Missisquoi. The County of Richelieu was divided into the four counties of Richelieu, St. Hyacinthe, Shefford and Stanstead.

Colonel P. H. Knowlton was a member of the Legislature in 1831.

The Fourteenth Session of the Provincial Parliament was held at Fort William Henry or Sorel.

Wolfred Nelson was member of the Thirteenth Parliament from 1827 to 1839.

The first newspaper ever published in Canada was the *Quebec Gazette*, published by Brown and Gilbert, in 1764.

In 1798 great excitement prevailed throughout the country from the abuses attendant on the land granting department, the members of the Board of which had granted to themselves immense tracts of territory, to the injury and distress of thousands of settlers, and to the discouragement of emigration. Governor Prescott came to an open quarrel with Chief Justice Osgoode on this occasion.

According to 3 George IV, c. 110, lands holden in free and common soccage in Lower Canada to be subject to the laws of England. The law passed in 1825 made it possible to surrender or change clergy reserves and to convert seigneurial rights into tenures of free and common soccage.

Wages for emigrant men on Eastern Township farms was from eight to twelve dollars a month besides board, etc.

The price of clearing wood land was from ten to twelve dollars per acre in 1831.

A young woman in domestic service got from twenty to thirty shillings a month, besides board, etc.

In 1833 Nathaniel Gould submitted a letter from an unknown writer asking for the appointment of a Viceroy

for Canada to be selected from the Royal Dukes, and that he be styled "King of Canada," but subject to the King of England and that a special House of Lords be created from the wealthiest men of Canada. Canadian Archives, Q. 210, p. 363.

In 1679 the Indians of New England were exterminated except a small tribe of Mohicans allied to the English.

The Abenakis were untidy in their habits and fed upon disgusting food, such as the entrails of animals. They crushed maize between stones and made some of their food from it. Their tools were of hard stone and some of the knives were sharp enough to cut hair.

The Canadian Abenakis professed the Roman Catholic Religion.

Abbé Maurault thinks that the entire population of the Indians at St. Francis was in 1700 about 1,000 souls, and the Abenakis of Becancourt 500, making in all 1,500 souls. Though some accounts put them at a higher figure he thinks this is correct. At the present time they have diminished so that they are very few. The only pure blood Abenakis are at Becancourt. The Abenakis at St. Francis are Metis, being descended from the Gill family.

The English colonists determined to exterminate the Abenakis after the massacre of Deerfield, Mass., in 1704. They offered £10 and even as high as £15 for a scalp.

The Abenakis took captive a boy from Massachusetts of the name of Samuel Gill, aged 14, in 1711, and a young girl of the name of James, and brought them to the Indian village of St. Francis. In 1715 they were married to members of the tribe by a priest of the name of Aubrey. In 1866 the descendants of Samuel Gill were 952. Of these 213 bore the name of Gill and 739 bore Abenakis and French names. Of these 318 were then with the Abenakis and 42 among the Canadians. One of these descendants was the late Judge Gill.

During the years of the past small pox has made great havoc among these Indians.

Putnam, during the French War, was taken prisoner by the Abenakis and taken to Montreal.

Some of the Abenakis were at the Battle of Odelltown in 1812 under Major de Salaberry. At the Battle of Chateauguay there were about 150 Abenakis.

In 1830, through an Abenakis attending a school in the United States, a Protestant establishment was made among the Abenakis

## CHAPTER IV

### STATISTICS

Census of Lower Canada.—Statistics of Shefford County.—Missisquoi County.—Stanstead County.—Brome County non-existent.—Statistics of Bolton Township.—Brome Township.—Sutton Township.—Potton Township.—Farnham Township.—Market Prices in 1827.—Statement of Land as granted in 1797, etc.—Table of Produce in the Counties then formed.—Statistics of Brome, Stanstead, Shefford and Missisquoi Counties for 1901, —Agricultural Products in Brome, 1901.—Census and Statistics for Brome County, 1907.

THE earliest Canadian census or computation of population in Lower Canada was in 1622. According to Charlevoix, Vol. I., p. 158, Quebec was a small village and did not contain more than fifty persons altogether.

The population in Lower Canada in 1676 was 8,415 souls, in 1700 was 15,000, in 1714 was 26,904, in 1759 was 65,000, in 1784 was 113,000, in 1825 was 450,000.

Statistical Statement calculated for December, 1827, gives the following:—

Shefford County had a population of 4,467. One Church of England and three villages. No Church of Rome in the county and no parsonage. There were 17 schools, 6 corn mills, 17 saw mills, 2 carding mills, 2 fulling mills and 8 distilleries. There were 7 potash factories, 6 pearl ash factories, 6 shop keepers and 6 taverns.

Missisquoi County had a population of 7,766. There were 8 English churches, 1 Wesleyan chapel, 2 parsonages, 5 villages (7 schools?), 12 corn mills, 5 carding and fulling mills, 20 saw mills, 3 distilleries, 3 breweries, 2 tanneries, 1 hat manufactory and 2 potteries, 7 potash

and 7 pearl ash factories, 23 shop keepers and 15 taverns.

Stanstead County had a population of 8,272. Four Churches of England, 1 parsonage, 3 villages, 32 schools, 21 corn mills, 33 saw mills, 12 carding mills, 11 fulling mills, 1 paper mill, 4 distilleries, 1 brewery, 1 foundry, 3 tanneries, 1 hat manufactory, 3 potteries, 23 potash, and 21 pearl ash factories, 17 shop keepers and 13 taverns.

There was no Church of Rome in any of these three mentioned counties.

The relative population of Protestants to Catholics in 1828 in the whole Province was about one to eight.

The place of election for Shefford County was at Frost Village. For Stanstead County in 1831 it was Copp's Ferry (Georgeville) and Charlestown Village in Hatly Township.

In 1820 Joseph Bouchette, Surveyor General, reported Potton to contain 59,000 acres, Reserves 16,704; and Sutton to contain 61,600 acres, Reserves 17,600. At that time 3,000 acres were supposed to be cleared in each of them.

In 1825 Governor Dalhousie represented to Earl Bathurst that in the Eastern Townships there was then an agricultural population of 25,000 or 30,000 souls with no representation, as there had been no change since the Constitutional Act of 1791. A bill had been presented in 1823, but so framed that it was defeated in the Upper House. Q. Vol. 172, pp. 111 to 116.

By the treaty of 1783, what is now the County of Brome, was separated from the United States by 45° North Latitude, the northwesternmost head of the Connecticut River being one boundary point between United States and Canada, following down that river centrally to where it struck the 45° degree parallel North Latitude and on till it strikes the St. Lawrence at St. Regis (Cornwall Island). In determining the geological boundary

it was soon found that the original demarcation of the 45° parallel of North Latitude widely deviated from the course of that parallel, the position of which was carefully ascertained by the joint observations of the British and American astronomers employed in that service in 1817. They proved that St. Regis, the old line, was actually 1,375 feet north of the 45° degree of North Latitude. It was then recommended that substantial stone monuments be at Missisquoi Bay and at Stanstead and on the Connecticut River.—Bouchette's History, Vol. I, p. 17.

Brome County did not exist at the time of the publication of "Bouchette's History," in 1832. Bolton and Potton belonged to Stanstead County. Sutton belonged to Missisquoi County, and Brome and Farnham belonged to Shefford County. Part of Bolton with Stanstead County belonged then to the inferior district of St. Francis.

In Bouchette's "British Dominions in North America," Vol. III., 1831, the following account of the Townships now making Brome County appears:—

BOLTON Township, County of Stanstead, on the west side of Lake Memphremagog, is bounded on the north by Stukely and Orford, south by Potton and west by Brome.

This was one of the first townships that was laid out. The surface is uneven and rather mountainous, being crossed diagonally by an irregular chain of heights, wherein several rivers have their sources, and which divides the waters that fall into the Yamaska and other large rivers to the northward from those flowing into Lake Memphremagog and the Missisquoi in the other direction. The lands on the low parts are tolerably good but those to the east are the best and present some fine settlements, well cultivated and producing every sort of grain. On the streams that intersect this part are several corn and grist mills.

STATISTICS.

Population... ..	1,008	Potasheries... ..	3
Churches... ..	1	Pearlasheries... ..	3
Curates... ..	1	Shopkeepers ... ..	2
Schools... ..	4	Taverns... ..	2
Corn mills... ..	1	Artisans.. ... ..	11
Saw mills ... ..	5		

ANNUAL AGRICULTURAL PRODUCE.

Wheat... ..	14,890 bush.	Buckwheat . ...	500 bush.
Oats.. ... ..	13,400 "	Indian Corn ...	2,010 "
Barley.....	1,500 "	Potatoes ... ..	20,000 "
Peas... ..	3,000 "		

LIVE STOCK.

Horses... ..	460	Sheep... ..	2,200
Oxen ... ..	610	Swine... ..	605
Cows ... ..	901		

BROME Township in the County of Shefford, is bounded on the north by Shefford, on the east by Bolton, on the south by Sutton and on the north by Dunham and Farnham.

Some of the land is good, but other parts so mountainous and rocky as to be unfit for culture; the best will produce grain of most sorts and hemp and flax might also be grown in several places. On the northwest side where it is rugged and high, some good timber is found and also great quantities of good bog and mountain iron ore.

Near Lake Brome a few settlements have been made, that afford a favourable specimen of what may be done upon lands that are susceptible of tillage. Several small rivers fall into the lake upon which some grist and saw mills have been erected. The population about the lake is about 600.

## STATISTICS.

Population... ..	1,314	Saw Mills ... ..	7
Churches... ..	1	Potasheries... ..	3
Curates... ..	1	Distilleries... ..	1
Schools... ..	5	Justice of Peace... ..	1
Villages ... ..	1	Medical Men... ..	1
Houses in Village ...	15	Shopkeepers ... ..	3
Corn Mills... ..	2	Taverns ... ..	3

## ANNUAL AGRICULTURAL PRODUCE.

Wheat... ..	14,000 bush.	Buckwheat ... ..	2,096 bush.
Oats... ..	18,000 "	Indian Corn ...	5,390 "
Barley ... ..	3,200 "	Potatoes ... ..	28,200 "
Peas... ..	7,508 "	Maple Sugar ...	28 cwt.

## LIVE STOCK.

Horses... ..	550	Sheep ... ..	2,560
Oxen... ..	702	Swine ... ..	813
Cows ... ..	1,016		

SUTTON Township in the County of Missisquoi is bounded on the east by Potton, west by St. Armand and Dunham, south by the Province line, north by Brome.

The land is generally very good and every branch of cultivation might be carried on to advantage except in some few marshy places which could, however, be easily drained and converted into good meadow land.

The timber is mostly ash, elm, maple and beech; on the lower parts are the kinds usually found on wet soils, viz., cedar, spruce, fir and hemlock, etc.

It is watered by the River Missisquoi, that crosses the south-east corner, and many small rivers.

Several roads have been opened in different directions towards Missisquoi Bay and the other townships and the State of Vermont. Settlements to a large extent have been made and agriculture appears to be carried on

with spirit. The principal settlements are on each side of the River Missisquoi and its North Branch. A road has been laid out from Richford in the United States to the Township of Brome.

On the streams that intersect the cultivated parts are two grist mills and three saw mills. In this township bog and mountain iron-ores are found and an iron forge is established. About 3,000 acres are under cultivation.

## STATISTICS.

Population... ..	825	Saw Mills ... ..	3
Schools... ..	1	Shopkeepers... ..	1
Corn Mills... ..	2	Taverns... ..	1
Carding Mills... ..	1	Artisans... ..	15
Fulling Mills ... ..	1		

## ANNUAL AGRICULTURAL PRODUCE.

Wheat ... ..	6,900 bush.	Rye ... ..	1,500 bush.
Oats... ..	6,700 "	Buckwheat ... ..	3,000 "
Barley... ..	1,000 "	Indian Corn... ..	4,900 "
Potatoes... ..	2,700 "	Maple Sugar ... ..	44 cwts.
Peas... ..	6,000 "		

## LIVE STOCK.

Horses ... ..	210	Sheep... ..	2,000
Cows... ..	560	Oxen... ..	460
Swine... ..	500		

POTTON Township in the County of Stanstead joins the eastern boundary of Sutton, and extends along the Province line as far as Lake Memphremagog. Though the surface is mostly hilly and uneven and the land in general indifferent, there are good situations for raising all sorts of grain as well as most other productions. Watered by the River Missisquoi and a great number of tributary streams running from the hills in almost every direction, and by many others that fall into the lake.

The timber consists of elm, beech and maple, with all the common sorts. There are some thriving settlements on the banks of the River Missisquoi and the margin of the lake, where the land is particularly good. In this township bog and mountain ores are found. A few roads lead into the neighboring townships, but they are not very good.

## STATISTICS.

Population ... ..	804	Pearlasheries... ..	1
Corn Mills... ..	3	Breweries... ..	1
Carding Mills... ..	1	Potasheries ... ..	3
Fulling Mills ... ..	1	Distilleries ... ..	1
Saw Mills ... ..	4	Shopkeepers... ..	2
Tanneries ... ..	1	Taverns... ..	1
Potteries... ..	1	Artisans... ..	10

## ANNUAL AGRICULTURAL PRODUCE.

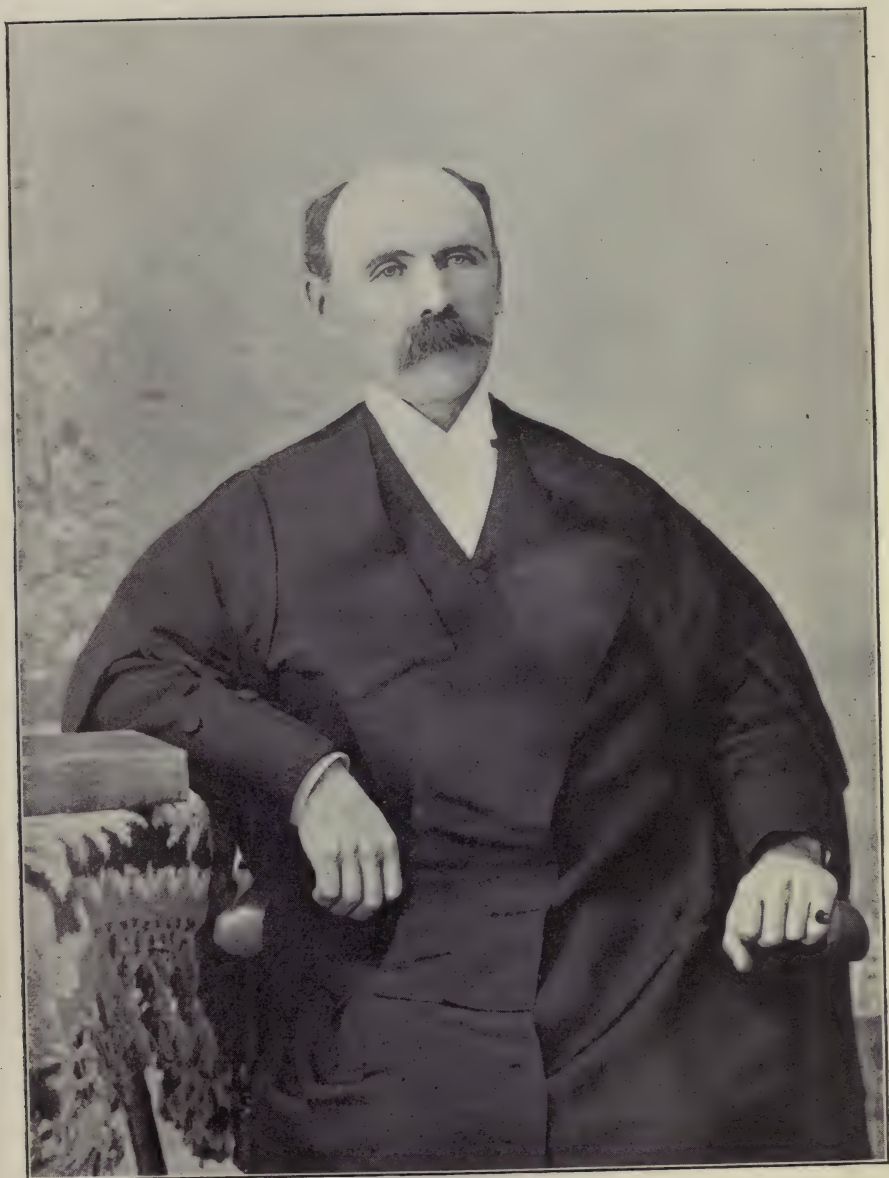
Wheat ... ..	5,380 bush.	Indian Corn. ...	2,380 bush.
Oats... ..	7,900 "	Peas... ..	2,900 "
Potatoes. ... ..	16,600 "	Maple Sugar ...	40 cwt
Buckwheat... ..	1,300 "	Barley ... ..	500 bush.
Rye... ..	89 "		

## LIVE STOCK.

Horses... ..	212	Oxen ... ..	340
Cows... ..	521	Sheep... ..	1,204
Swine... ..	600		

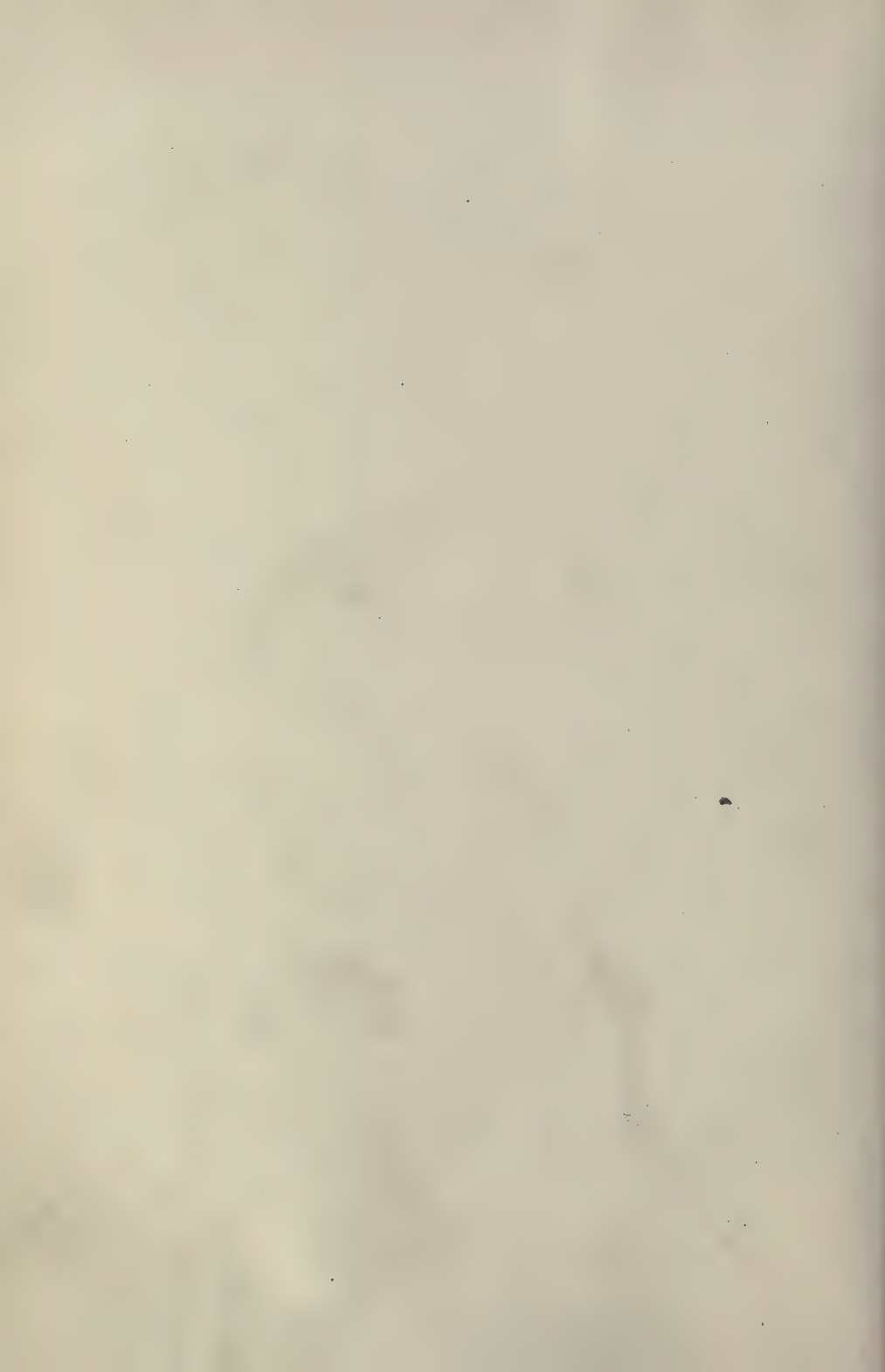
FARNHAM Township in the County of Shefford is bounded on the north by the Township of Granby and the south angle of the Seigneurie of St. Hyacinthe, south by Stanbridge and Dunham, east by the Township of Brome, west by the augmentation to the Seigneurie of Monnoir. It is watered throughout by the first branch of the River Yamaska.

The land is of good quality, generally similar to that of Stanbridge, though perhaps with a greater proportion



Beverly Hills.

W. W. W. W.



of indifferent tracts. In the northwest parts are wide spreading swamps. The best parts are timbered principally with beech, elm and maple; on the marshy parts are the usual inferior sorts. Watered by large branches of the River Yamaska, on which are many corn and saw mills—several roads cross in every direction. Along the banks of the streams are some good patches of settlements. Nearly all the land is granted. In 1798 Mr. Samuel Gale and others obtained a large portion and still continue the largest land holders. In 1805 a grant was made to the family of the late Colonel Cuyler, and in 1809 the westerly part being the “rest and residue of Farnham” was laid out and 10,176 acres granted to John Allsopp, Esq., and others, his associates, who still retain the property. Ungranted and unlocated 1,272 acres.

## STATISTICS.

Population ... ..	835	Potteries... ..	2
Churches, Protestant ...	2	Potasheries... ..	4
Curates ... ..	1	Pearlasheries ... ..	9
Schools ... ..	6	Breweries... ..	1
Villages... ..	1	Distilleries ... ..	2
Corn Mills... ..	4	Medical Men ... ..	1
Carding Mills... ..	3	Notaries... ..	1
Fulling Mills ... ..	3	Shopkeepers... ..	3
Saw Mills... ..	13	Taverns ... ..	4
Tannerries... ..	1	Artisans... ..	18
Hat Manufactory ... ..	1		

## ANNUAL AGRICULTURAL PRODUCE.

Wheat ... ..	6,010 bush.	Rye... ..	100 bush.
Oats ... ..	9,150 “	Buckwheat... ..	5,800 “
Barley ... ..	1,300 “	Indian Corn ...	5,450 “
Potatoes ... ..	25,000 “	Maple Sugar ...	35 cwt.
Peas... ..	4,950 “		

## LIVE STOCK.

Horses ... ..	322	Oxen... ..	395
Cows ... ..	660	Sheep ... ..	2,355
Swine... ..	780		

## MARKET PRICES, JANUARY. 1827.

Wheat, per bushel... ..	5s. 3d.
Maize, per bushel... ..	3s. 10d.
Oats, per bushel ... ..	2s. 4d.
Barley, per bushel ... ..	3s. 6d.
Potatoes, per bushel... ..	2s. 0d.
Butter, fresh, per lb... ..	1s. 3d.
Butter, salt, per lb... ..	11d.
Cheese, per lb... ..	5d.
Eggs, per doz... ..	10d.
Ducks, per pair... ..	3s. 0d.
Fowls, per pair... ..	2s. 0d.
Geese, per pair... ..	5s. 0d.
Turkeys, per pair... ..	6s. 6d.
Hay, per 100... ..	40s. 0d.
Straw, per 100... ..	12s. 6d.
Bread, 4 lb. loaf... ..	7d.
Meat, per stone... ..	3s. 6d.
(16 pounds to the stone.)	
Beef, per lb... ..	3d.
Mutton, per lb... ..	4d.
Pork, per lb... ..	5d.
Veal, per lb... ..	6d.
Flour, per 100 lbs... ..	15s. 0d.
(Usually sold by the barrel of 196 pounds.)	

GENERAL STATEMENT OF LANDS GRANTED IN FREE AND COMMON SOCCAGE IN WHAT IS NOW THE COUNTY OF BROME IN LOWER CANADA, WHICH HAVE BEEN LAID OUT AND SUBDIVIDED SINCE THE YEAR 1795, SHOWING ALSO THE PROPORTIONAL RESERVATIONS FOR CROWN AND CLERGY FROM THE 26TH MARCH, 1814.—FROM "BOUCHETTE'S HISTORY," Vol. I., p. 483.

Townships.	By whom Granted.	Leaders of Townships.	Date of Patent.	No. of Acres Granted	Reser- vations for Crown	Reser- vations for Clergy.
Bolton	Gen. Prescott	Nicholas Austin	Aug. 18, 1797	62,621	12,190	12,400
Brome	" "	Asa Porter	Aug. 18, 1797	46,200	9,030	9,030
Farnham	" "	Samuel Gale &c.	Oct. 22, 1798	23,000	4,830	4,830
"	Hon. T. Dunn	Jane Cuyler and others	Sept. 9, 1805	5,040	600	802
"	Sir J. H. Craig	John Aslopp and others	Feb. 11, 1809	10,176	—	—
"	Lord Dalhousie	Sundry persons	1824	2,400	480	480
Potton	Gen. Prescott	Lauchlan Mc- Lean	Oct. 31, 1797	6,000	1,260	1,260
"	Sir R. S. Milnes	Henry Ruiter	July 27, 1803	27,580	5,516	5,516
"	Sir J. H. Craig	Thos. Shepherd	July 18, 1810	210	—	—
"		Wm. Osgoode.	1815-16	9,800	1,900	1,900
Sutton	Sir R. S. Milnes	Sundry persons.	Aug. 31, 1802	39,900	8,000	7,000
	Sir J. Sherbrooke	Chief Justice Os- goode and Mrs. Davidson.	July 1817	4,300	880	880

Sutton could not have been granted by G. Drummond in 1802, but by R. S. Milnes, as Drummond did not become Governor or Administrator until 1813. Hence Bouchette's statement is a misprint. Vol. I., p. 487.

## PRODUCE ON AN AVERAGE OF THREE YEARS

1827 Counties.	Wheat. Bushels.	Oats. Bushels.	Barley. Bushels.	Peas. Bushels.	Rye. Bushels.	Buck Wheat. Bushels.	Indian Corn. Bushels.	Maple Sugar. Cwt.	Potatoes. Bushels.	Hay. Tons.	Butter. Cwts.	Cows.	Linen. French Ells.	Looms.	Under Crops. Acres.
Missisquoi	86,833	93,700	12,000	35,700	6,000	20,300	36,706	581	252,000	28,000	3,831	7,140	20,684	360	16,834
Shefford	36,568	58,543	6,950	21,608	2,200	9,796	17,915	384	70,800	15,516	2,208	3,019	13,160	102	11,050
Stanstead	90,020	85,700	14,000	18,850	1,944	2,780	25,332	531	136,100	34,100	3,010	6,200	17,090	123	14,434

## STATISTICS FOR 1901.

## BROME COUNTY.

Population 13,397. Land 488 square miles. Houses 2,786.

Families 2,847. Males 6,974. Females 6,423.

Conjugal Relations:

Single Males 4,016. Single Females 3,325.

Married Males 2,708. Married Females 2,682.

Widowed:—Male 250. Female 415.

Divorced:—Male 0. Female 1.

Rural 10,761. Urban 2,636.

## STANSTEAD COUNTY.

Population 18,998. Land 432 square miles.

## SHEFFORD COUNTY.

Population 23,628. Land 567 square miles.

## MISSISQUOI COUNTY.

Population 18,482. Land 428 square miles.

Missisquoi has the most in population per square mile.

# AGRICULTURAL PRODUCTS ON FARMS AND LOTS IN THE COUNTY OF BROME, ACCORDING TO THE CENSUS OF 1901.

Apple trees, non-bearing ... ..	No.	17,412
“ “ bearing... ..	“	67,451
Apples... ..	bush.	92,850

Cherry trees, non-bearing... ..	No.	391
“ “ bearing... ..	“	676
Cherries... ..	bush.	204
Pear trees, non-bearing... ..	No.	245
“ “ bearing... ..	“	85
Pears... ..	bush.	34
Plum trees, non-bearing ... ..	No.	1,079
“ “ bearing... ..	“	1,863
Plums ... ..	bush.	517
Other fruit trees, non-bearing... ..	No.	7
“ “ “ bearing ... ..	“	12
Other fruits... ..	bush.	5
Grape vines, non-bearing ... ..	No.	189
“ “ bearing ... ..	“	321
Grapes ... ..	lb.	4,721
Small fruits... ..	qt.	17,210
Maple sugar... ..	lb.	935,206
	acres.	bush.
Spring wheat... ..	523	9,542
Fall wheat... ..	3	47
Barley... ..	1,283	35,097
Oats... ..	8,000	269,136
Rye... ..	7	204
Corn in ear ... ..	1,094	81,030
Buckwheat... ..	310	6,369
Pease... ..	67	717
Beans... ..	78	1,645
Mixed grains... ..	794	31,538
		Tons.
Hay... ..	56,862	67,608
Forage crops (summer feeding) ...	565	.....
Forage crops (winter feeding)... ..	720	6,738
		bush.
Potatoes... ..	1,297	159,402
Other field roots ... ..	200	92,335
Flax... ..	1	3

	acres.	lb.
Tobacco...	5	3,409
Hops...		11
		bush.
Grass seed...		23
Clover seed...		5

## CENSUS AND STATISTICS FOR 1907.

## BROME COUNTY.

	acres.	Per 100 acres occupied.
Farm land cleared...	149,683	58.77
Land in all crops...	69,989	27.48
Land in orchard and garden...	1,884	.74
	acres.	bush.
Fall wheat...	30	900
Spring wheat...	127	2,698
Oats...	8,506	284,951
Barley...	1,069	34,742
Rye...	21	231
Buckwheat...	163	4,890
Corn in ear...	840	49,140
Mixed grains...	865	36,762
Beans...	280	5,880
Peas...	71	2,307
Potatoes...	1,349	249,565
Roots...	550	315,085
Hay...	53,638	93,866
Corn for forage...	1,553	14,753
Totals of cereals...	11,972	422,501

## LIVE STOCK IN BROME COUNTY IN 1907.

Horses...	5,119	Sheep...	5,236
Milch Cows...	12,069	Swine...	10,856
Other Cattle...	8,621	Poultry...	99,942

## CHAPTER V

### BROME COUNTY—GENERAL HISTORY

Guarding of the Bolton Pass.—First Newspaper in the Colonies.—  
Four young men attacked by Indians.—Marriage.—Early Settlement.—Some Brome County Boys.—Lake Memphremagog.—Extent.—Steamers.—Poetic description.—Geology of Brome.—Flora.—South Eastern Railway.—Slavery.—Municipalities and Parishes.—Origin of the Names of Post Offices in Brome.—East Farnham Temperance Society.—Schools and Education.

MANY have left farms in Brome County to seek homes elsewhere. Some have had large success in various callings. Others again would have done much better had they remained and cultivated the soil in their native county.

Virgil sang:—

“Oh happy if he knew his happy state  
The man who free from business and debate  
Receives his easy food from Nature's hand  
And just returns of cultivated land.”

A few men even from the scanty inhabitants of Brome County served in the defence of the country in the War of 1812, and more loyalists served in the time of the Rebellion of 1837. Some posts in the county were occupied by scouts and detachments. During the greater part of the summer of 1837 one horseman was kept at the entrance of Bolton Pass. He boarded with Nathan Hanson. The soldier was Frederick Primmerman, grandson of Frederick Primmerman, who was a soldier in General Burgoyne's army and fought at the battle of Bennington, Vt. The spurs used by Frederick Primmerman in the Rebellion and made by him from coppers are now in the Brome County Museum.

In 1870 Brome County boys were ready to repel the Fenian invaders, and then Lieutenant W. W. Lynch was detailed to guard the Bolton Pass.

In the majority of cases the citizen of Brome County owns his home and loves it however "cribbed, cabined or confined" he may find his quarters, for

"The smoke ascends  
To Heaven as lightly from the cottage hearth  
As from the haughty Palace."

And yet the independence which was once experienced in pioneer days when the early settler raised his own food entirely, as well as produced his clothing, have passed away and our farmers now specialize principally on dairying and buy a portion of their food and all of their clothing, depending now upon the merchant more fully than their forefathers did.

Here is the picture of a new settlement drawn by a master's hand:

"Soon the axe gives its clear, metallic ring through these valleys. The great Anaks of the forest creak, groan, stagger and come thundering to the ground. Fires roar and rush through the dry fallow. In the dim night, flames gleam from either side across the creek. Smoke obscures the sun, giving the day the mystic hues of Indian Summer. The sprouting hay grows rank among the stumps. The reapers sing as they bind the tall and golden sheaves.

"Rude but pleasant homes rise along these hill-sides. The buzz of the wheel, the stroke of the loom, tell of domestic industry, of the discreet and beautiful women once so aptly described by a king's mother. Hearts are knit for life while fingers are busy in knitting the woollen or flaxen fiber. Nuptials are celebrated in homespun. Little children look out of the windows and run among the trees. The town-meeting is called. The school house goes up. The master is abroad. Mutual necessities and hardships among neighbours awaken mutual interest and hospitalities. Each has a helping hand to rear up a house

for the new comer, to sow and harvest the fields of a sick brother. The funeral as it files through the woods to the final resting place calls out a long and sympathetic procession. It does not cost the living the last pittance to bury their dead. Those scant in pocket can afford to die. Poor laws are superseded by the laws of kindness and reciprocity.

"Gone is that Arcadian age! Gone 'the men, famous for lifting up axes against the thick trees!'

"Each in his narrow cell forever laid,  
The (brave) forefathers of the hamlet sleep.'"

In 1634 the proprietors of New Hampshire appointed Francis Williams governor. Of him it is recorded "He was a discreet, sensible man, accomplished in his manners and was very acceptable to the people."—Sanborn's "History of New Hampshire," p. 43. Published by John Clark, Manchester, New Hampshire, 1875.

The first newspaper in the Colonies was established in Boston in 1704 by Samuel Greene, and was called the "Boston News Letter."

On the 28th of April, 1752, four young men, William Stark, John Stark, David Stinson and Amos Eastman, while hunting in what is now known as Rumney, N.H., were surprised and fired upon by the Indians. Stinson was killed and William Stark escaped. John Stark and Amos Eastman were taken prisoners and brought by these Abenquois or St. Francis Indians to their headquarters on Lake Memphremagog, where they were compelled to run the gauntlet. The young braves stood in two lines armed with clubs or sticks, with which they beat the captive as he passed, carrying in his hands a pole six or eight feet long, surmounted with the skin of an animal. Eastman was nearly beaten to death in his transit. Stark used his pole with such vigor, swinging it right and left, that he escaped with slight injury. This feat pleased the old Indians who, as spectators, enjoyed the sport at the expense of the warriors. They then directed Stark to hoe

their corn. He at first carefully hoed the weeds and cut the corn up by the roots and finally threw his hoe into the river, saying, "it was the business of squaws and not warriors to hoe corn." This pleased the Indians and they adopted him under the title of "Young Chief." He became a great favorite and was kindly treated. Captain Stevens shortly redeemed him for \$103 and Eastman for \$60. Stark was at the time of his capture twenty-four years of age. He was afterwards known to fame as General Stark.—Sanborn's "History of New Hampshire," pp. 132, 133.

We learn from the same author that John Stark was a Lieutenant under the famous Major Rogers who surprised and destroyed the village of St. Francis, escaping by Lake Memphremagog.

#### MARRIAGE

Early settlers were many of them married by Colonel Hendrick Ruiter who kept a rude register

Later couples went to Vermont State and were married by magistrates. But in 1804 the Rev. Charles Caleb Cotton, B.A., Oxford, England, was sent by the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel to St. Armand. Here he remained for about four years and performed the marriages for many miles around. In 1808 he removed to Dunham Township, and for some time lived with Mr. Andrew Teneyck, who resided nearly five miles from the village of Dunham, where he established at first the Sunday services of the Church. He was destitute of equestrian skill but as Thomas says, "was unequalled through the whole country for pedestrian ability." Hence he invariably passed this distance on foot. Living in the Township of Dunham he was more readily reached by settlers of Bolton, Potton, Sutton, Farnham and Brome. And many a couple of lovers made their way through the intervening forests following spotted or blazed trees to the home of Priest Cotton to be legally united. Old

people of Bolton, now dead and gone, have in my boyhood informed me that such was their wedding trip. Those coming from the shores of Lake Memphremagog or the Missisquoi Valley could hardly expect to return to their homes on the same day, but could sometimes make a detour and reach a hospitable cabin somewhere in which to spend the first night on the return march on which their horses must walk the greater part of the way.

A few couples were married after the manner of the Society of Friends. That is they would gather a few of their then distant neighbours together and in their presence solemnly take each other for better or worse. I knew of one such marriage in East Bolton.

In 1750 Ebenezer Webster, the father of Daniel and Ezekiel Webster, settled in Salisbury. He was the most northerly civilized inhabitant of New England. His nearest civilized neighbor on the north was at Montreal.\* —Sanborn's "History of New Hampshire."

No settlement was made in Brome County prior to 1793, the date on the Austin monument now being known to be an error, though Nicholas Austin was looking to the British Government for aid at least soon after the cessation of hostilities in the United States. His first petition, copies of which have been seen in the Dominion Archives, was for land on the east side of Lake Memphremagog, now known as Stanstead. This territory was for a time held for Colonel Fitch, he, as a British officer, having a large claim for consideration. His name appears in Stanstead as indicating both a bay of Lake Memphremagog and a little village at its head.

---

\*I think Doctor Sanborn is mistaken as there were settlements before this on the banks of the Richelieu at Chambly and at St. Johns. The old Fort Portchartrain at Chambly, which still stands, was completed in 1711 on the site of an earlier log fort.

## SOME BROME COUNTY BOYS.

"Men are the growth our rugged soil supplies  
And souls are ripened in these northern skies."

Among the many boys who have risen in and from this county we mention a few who have made much creditable history.

John P. Noyes, born in Potton, practised law in Waterloo and is now Joint Prothonotary in Sweetsburg for the District of Bedford.

Major Perkins, of Massachusetts, born in Potton.

Levi A. Perkins, sen., who still lives in Mansonville, enjoying a well earned retirement after many years of honorable service.

David A. Manson, who honorably represented his county in the Dominion Parliament.

Laforest H. Thompson, whose boyhood was spent in Potton but whose life work was principally in Northern Vermont, where he became Judge of the Supreme Court, which position he held till his death in June, 1900.

Sutton has a long list of prominent men. The Dyers, the Frarys, the Borights and others, whose sketches will appear in the second volume.

In Bolton in early days there were the Austins, one of whom unsuccessfully contested the county for Parliamentary honors.

Elson I. Rexford, now known as Rev. Doctor Rexford, Principal of the Diocesan Theological College, Montreal.

One lady at least deserves mention from the family of the leader, Nicholas Austin. Clarissa Austin, though she never published any of her poems, had a poetic spirit and with better advantages would, no doubt, have been known to fame. One of her poems snatched from oblivion by the Rev. Wm. Jackson appears elsewhere.

East Farnham which has stood first in some matters of moral reform has contributed its quota to the halls of

fame. Among its distinguished sons should be mentioned the celebrated Oriental scholar, Dr. George Barton, Professor Lindsay Stevens, Judge Gale, son of Samuel Gale, whose monument stands on the old homestead.

Then mention should be made of the present member of Provincial Parliament, Mr. W. F. Vilas, who was born in East Farnham and is now established in Cowansville as a manufacturer of agricultural implements.

Mention will be made of many sons of toil in the second volume.

#### LAKE MEMPHREMAGOG.

This lake is about thirty miles in length, though navigable for only about twenty-seven miles from the city of Newport, Vt., which was formerly called Lake Bridge, in consequence of a bridge having been built across the water which is at that place very narrow, to the town of Magog, formerly known as the Outlet. In earlier days the people went in row boats up this extension of the lake or the Barton River for two or three miles to a place where the rapids and falls made it impossible to proceed further, and this place was called Barton's Landing.

About one-third of the length of the lake lies in Vermont. It receives the waters of three small rivers from Vermont, each nearly thirty miles in length. They are the Clyde, the Black and the Barton Rivers. In Canada it receives the water of many small streams, the largest of which comes in at the north and is called Cherry River. It has one long bay on its eastern side called Fitch Bay which is about four and one-half miles long. On the western side the principal bay is Austin Bay which extends about two miles.

The lake makes the eastern boundary of the two townships of Bolton and Potton. It also makes the western boundary of Stanstead. The northern part of the lake lies wholly in the township of Magog.

At the outlet of the lake, the thriving manufacturing town of Magog, situated within the township of Magog, has within the last twenty years risen into prominence, favored by the fine water power. The Outlet or Magog River expands about four miles from the Town of Magog into a lake called the Little Magog Lake, or now known by its old Indian name of Scaswaninepus, the waters of which join the St. Francis River at the city of Sherbrooke, giving from Upper to Lower Town a series of beautiful and very valuable waterfalls.

All along the shores of this lake are seen summer cottages. The principal steamer is "The Lady of the Lake" which was built on the Clyde in Scotland, then in parts shipped over and rebuilt. The engine which for many years has done duty on this vessel was built by and for Harrower and Fogg about 1852, and put into their first steamboat, which first bore the name of Jenny Lind in honor of the great singer of the time. This was changed to the name Mountain Maid which it bore for many years after. The engine, however, proved to be too large and heavy for this first steamer and a lighter one was constructed.

In midsummer many pleasure boats may be seen on this lake.

Some islands of considerable size are in this lake, the principal ones being Province Island, Round, Table, Skinner's and Lord's Islands.

The principal wharfs are at Newport, Magog, Cedarville, Perkins, Georgeville, Knowlton Landing, Gibraltar and Bryant's.

In 1826 a company was formed at Hartford, Conn., having in view the connection of Canada with the Capitals of New Hampshire and Boston by canals extending from Dover to Lake Winnepiseogee thence to the Connecticut and Lake Memphremagog.

A survey was made and the legislatures of New Hampshire and Vermont authorized the company to con-

struct the canals, but the expense was beyond the means and enterprise of the day—Sanborn's "History of New Hampshire," p. 296.

Had this system of canals been completed it would have hastened the development of Stanstead and Brome Counties.

The following lines were written by Clarissa Austin, who was born and brought up in the township of Bolton, C.E., but who was for many years a confirmed invalid. They were composed amid the solitude and melancholy of a sick room, which overlooked the most beautiful scenery that our Canada affords, and sent to the Quebec Gazette, and published at Quebec, February 25th, 1867, by Rev. Wm. Jackson, who supplied this copy:—

On the pleasant banks of Magog,  
In a charming little bay,  
Stands the cottage of my fathers,  
Where I first beheld the day.  
Lofty hills, with crowns of foliage,  
In surpassing grandeur rise,  
Mingling their tints of emerald  
With the azure of the skies.

Whereso'er the crystal waters  
Of old Memphremagog roll,  
Scenes of beauty, richly varied,  
Meet the eye and cheer the soul.  
But the evening—the still evening—  
With her misty veil of grey,  
Adorns, in choicest drapery,  
This quiet little bay.

How oft have I at twilight,  
When the busy day was o'er,  
Launched forth my merry little boat  
And sailed along the shore;  
To hear that old musician,  
The softly sighing breeze,  
Waking such notes of melody  
Among the silent trees.

And then my little bark would glide  
Out in the shining way,  
Like a path upon the waters  
Where the glittering moonbeams lay;  
A type of that fair city  
By prophets long foretold,  
Whose walls are made of jasper,  
And its streets are paved with gold.

When day was slowly fading  
 And the shades came softly down,  
 Weaving a fairy garment  
 On every object round;  
 I've sat beside some moss-clad rock  
 When every voice was still,  
 And naught disturbed the woodland's rest  
 But the song of the whip-poor-will.

I've sat in fearful ecstasy  
 Lest some discordant sound  
 Should break the spell of glory  
 That seemed to wrap me round.  
 Till all the charming picture  
 Was stamped upon my heart,  
 Leaving a sweet remembrance  
 That will never more depart.

Delightful scenes—sublime to me—  
 Broad earth can not impart  
 A spot so dear, so lovable,  
 So cherished in my heart,  
 As thy own waters, Magog,  
 Thy mountains, grand and high,  
 Ecstooning, with their many peaks,  
 The borders of the sky.

I love thy bays and inlets,  
 Thy rivulets and rills;  
 Thy verdant fields and wild wood,  
 With their thousand sunny hills.  
 I love the dear old shrubbery,  
 Each gnarled and knotty bough  
 Of those old dusky pine trees  
 That fringe thy rocky brow.

In the happy days of childhood  
 I've sported on thy shore,  
 Heaping thy glittering pebbles up  
 In many a precious store.  
 In youth's unclouded morning  
 I've lingered near thy beach,  
 Till in the ceaseless moaning of  
 Thy waves, I fancied speech.

I've seen the broad, full harvest moon  
 Her mantle o'er thee throw,  
 And a myriad of diamonds  
 On thy pearly bosom glow.  
 I've heard the brooklet's greeting  
 When it kissed thy upturned face;  
 And its sweet voice grew sweeter  
 Till it sunk in thy embrace.



J. M. FERRES.



While gazing thus enraptured,  
I've sighed for skill to trace  
The untold, latent loveliness  
That lights up thy broad face;  
Till, lost in thoughts tumultuous,  
The hopeless task resign,  
And the spirit soareth upward  
To muse on things divine.

Then, loosed from every fetter  
That binds the soul to clay,  
I seem on wings ethereal  
To float from earth away,  
To the purer, holier regions  
Of "permanent delight"—  
Of Heaven's own peaceful landscape  
To catch a transient sight.

#### GEOLOGY.

*Contributed by John A. Dressor, M.A., Field Geologist,  
Geological Survey, Canada.*

The geological features of Brome County are highly diversified, and are of corresponding scientific interest and economic importance. Within its boundaries there are three important areas of igneous rocks whose origin is due to as many distinct volcanic eruptions, and also three principal classes of sedimentary rocks which have been deposited under different conditions while this part of Eastern America was submerged beneath the sea.

The oldest rocks of which we have knowledge in the County of Brome are known geologically as the Porphyry Andesite series which are believed to be of the Pre-Cambrian age. They form a belt about two miles wide, which has a south-westerly course across the western end of the county. Entering Brome from the north, their eastern edge is near the boundary between the townships of Brome and Bolton and they extend almost exactly two miles westward. They are the rocks of Foster Junction and of the north, west and south sides of Brome Lake as far east as the mill pond in Knowlton.

On the main road between Gilman, P.Q., and Brome Corner they occupy ranges five and six. Between North

Sutton, P.Q., and Sutton Junction they form lots five, six, seven, eight and nine, and cross the western boundary line of the township of Sutton in ranges one, two, three, four, five and six, passing into the county of Missisquoi, where they form the well known St. Armand Pinnacle. These rocks are the solidified lavas of a series of great volcanic eruptions which in early geological times extended along a south-westerly line through Eastern North America from Gaspe to Georgia. They are the copper bearing rocks of this district.

After these rocks had thus been formed as an ancient mountain range, and the whole area had sunk beneath the level of the sea, the sands and mud of this early seashore became the sandstones and mica slates of the district, while in the deeper waters the limestones were formed. This period of deposition must have been a long one, and the lands probably rose above the sea and were again depressed beneath its surface at different intervals during the period, thus making these sedimentary rocks of different ages in different parts. The latest of these sedimentary rocks belong to the Devonian formation. These are found at Knowlton's Landing and at the foot of Owl's Head Mountain, but in each case they have only a small extent. Of the other rocks, the sandstones form Sutton Mountain and the mica slates and limestones form the lower lying portions of the county.

Subsequently to the formation of at least most of these rocks there was a period of great volcanic activity. In the eastern part of Bolton and Potton the series of volcanic eruptions took place which gave rise to the Orford Mountain, Foster Mountain, Sugar Loaf, Hog's Back, Elephantis, Owls Head, Hawk, Bear and the other hills of Bolton and Potton. These mountains and hills are composed principally of rocks of the diabase and serpentine classes. In the serpentine are deposits of chromic iron, and possibly of asbestos, while along the margin of the diabases are the Pyrrholite-copper deposits of Hog's

Back Mountain and of Northern Bolton. Small hills of granite occur among the mountains and are connected with them in origin.

About the same time the volcanic mass of Brome Mountain was intruded in the northwest part of the Township of Brome and the eastern part of Farnham. The rocks of this mountain are very different in chemical composition from any of the others in the county. The south and west portion of the mountain consist of Essexite; the remaining portion chiefly of alkali syenite of the general composition of Laurdalite, while a small area, less than a quarter of a mile in extent, on the road between West Shefford and Sweetsburg on the farm of John Jones, is of Tinguaitite. This is probably the volcanic neck or pipe through which was intruded the lava that on cooling formed the other rock of the mountain. These are rare rock varieties which are characteristic of the series of volcanic hills—known as the Monteregian—which extend from Shefford Mountain to Mount Royal. They are, however, rarely found elsewhere in the world.

Probably previous to, and certainly after the volcanic eruptions just described, the rocks of this district have been much compressed and folded by the great regional disturbances that have uplifted the whole Appalachian Mountain system of Eastern North America. By these processes all the rocks but the latest eruptives have been given a more or less slaty structure, and the whole area has probably considerably uplifted. There has since been a long period of erosion due to weathering and other processes, followed by great denudation, especially during the ice age, and as a result of these causes many hundreds of feet of rock material have been swept off the face of this part of the country. The softer rocks and those which from their composition decompose more readily have been eroded most deeply, and now form the valleys, while the harder and more resistant rocks form the present hills.

Thus there has been given to the County of Brome a

topography which furnishes a variety of beautiful landscapes scarcely to be excelled. The eroded rocks give rise to its beautiful lakes and river valleys, the more enduring masses to its rugged mountains. Of these we have such types as Brome Lake, Missisquoi Valley, Bolton Pass and Sutton Mountain.

Viewed in an economic aspect the rocks of Brome County promise to give results of no less commercial importance than of scientific interest. There are copper deposits in the Porphyry Andesites and also in the diabases of Bolton and Potton, and of chromic iron and probably asbestos in the serpentine. Portions of syenite in Brome Mountains would furnish an excellent stone for monumental and decorative as well as for constructive purposes.

Valuable limestone occurs to the east of Brome Lake, and in the sedimentary rocks of Bolton there is the only important deposit of magnesite known in the Province of Quebec.

All these await proper development, which will come with the advance of commercial conditions, in order to make them important additions to the economic resources of the country.

#### FLORA.

*Contributed by Inspector Howard Honeyman, M.A.*

There are several factors that influence the vegetable growth of any section of a country; chief among these are soil, moisture and temperature. Something of these three must be known before the plant life of a place can be understood. It is evident that these three things—soil, moisture and temperature—determine largely, not only the kind, but also the amount of vegetable matter that a region produces.

No exhaustive study of the soil of the county has been made, nor could much use be made of the results of such a study, even if they were at hand, for the purpose

of the present chapter. Soils for the most part have been made from the decay or wearing away of rocks. Reference has already been made to the great amount of rock that has been worn off the face of the country in Eastern North America.

In common with that of most of the northern part of North America, the soil of Brome has been greatly altered by ice movement in the glacial period. Not only has an immense amount of soil been brought down from more northern regions, but this soil has been piled up in various ways. Great beds of sand and gravel testify to the action of water in assorting and laying down these masses. In places the rocks are scraped bare or nearly so, offering very little inducement for plant growth. Again clay predominates over considerable sections, forming a heavy, yet for the most part, a rich soil. A varying mixture of clay and sand is perhaps the commonest soil. Loam is the soil found on many a good farm in the county.

It must not be forgotten that the disintegration of the rocks is still going on and in places this new material is having an appreciable effect upon the fertility of the soil. The amount of humus of vegetable mould in the ground is a varying but important factor in the growth of plants. It is derived from the decay of plants that have grown in that soil.

Moisture is another important factor in plant growth. Certain groups of plants require more water than others, so various plant colonies are found. Tamarac and cedar swamps, with the herbs peculiar to them, are met with under certain conditions, while hard wood timber flourishes in other sections. The amount of water in the soil and its nearness to the surface have an important bearing upon the kind and abundance of plant life.

It is a well-known fact that as the land is cleared of trees it is able to hold less water. When rain come or when the snow melts in spring, the water quickly runs off, and in a short time the land is dry again. No data are

at hand to show that the rain-fall one hundred years ago was greater than at present, but doubtless many swamps existed then where good dry soil is found now. Even as far back as 1796, when East Farnham was surveyed, there is evidence to show that wet and dry seasons alternated as at present and that the year 1796 was an unusually dry one.

Mr. G. F. Hall, of Brome, has kept a record of weather changes for several years past. In 1896, 23.57 inches of rain fell and 97 inches of snow, making a total of about 34 inches of moisture (that is taking ten inches of snow as equal to one of rain). In 1897 there was 28.56 inches of rain and 50.8 inches of snow, or about 34 inches of rain-fall; 26.31 inches of rain and 82.5 inches of snow fell in 1904, or about 35 inches of rain-fall. These figures may be taken to represent the average rainfall of the county. This is sufficient for the profitable raising of grain, and for an abundant natural growth of plants.

The temperature of this region is variable. In winter the cold is very severe, and in summer it becomes very warm. July and August are generally the warmest months. Plant growth is rapid and crops in a comparatively short time.

In 1896 the mean temperature for the year was 39.1° F., with a maximum of 88° and a minimum of 38° below zero.

As might be expected no detailed account of the plant growth of the early days of settlement remains, but enough of the old forest conditions is left to show what the land produced one hundred years ago. The early surveyors have left a short record of some of the most striking features of plant growth.

Maple, beech, birch, pine, tamarac, spruce, cedar, hemlock, and ash were the trees mentioned most frequently. Alder meadows were common in East Farnham and in other parts of the county. Wild hops, nettles, maiden-hair ferns, and blue joint grass grew in many

places. The sugar or hard maple is the characteristic tree, and a noble tree it is, fit emblem for Canada. In early years it was used as now for fuel, for the heavy timbers in buildings, and from its sap sugar was made. In more recent years there has been a greater demand for hard wood lumber and as a consequence the maple groves, kept for sugar making, are now being cut down. This tree appears to thrive well in almost any soil not too wet. It is found in large quantities on the mountains and hillsides of Bolton and Sutton where the soil is shallow, and again it flourishes the best in the valleys.

The tree reaches a height of from thirty to forty feet in the open but much higher in the forests. Most of the old trees have now disappeared and a second growth has taken the place of the older trees. Besides the sugar maple there is also the red or soft maple. For the most part it grows in swamps and other wet places. It flowers early in the spring before the leaves of the tree have unfolded, so that its scarlet flowers are conspicuous in early spring. Its leaves turn bright red in autumn, and it is noticeable that in very wet soil its leaves turn earlier than they do in drier soil. In length of life and beauty of form, it is not equal to the sugar maple.

Besides these two maples which are common, the striped and mountain maple flourish and a few specimens of white or silver maple are to be found.

The beech is another common tree which grows in rich woods in company with other hard wood trees. It is generally surrounded by a numerous progeny of its own kind.

The birches are well represented in this part of Canada. The cherry or black birch, the yellow or grey, canoe and one or two less known ones are found.

The oaks are not well represented in Brome. Nowhere do they grow in great numbers, but they are found in several places. They form a beautiful shade tree and they might be more generally used for that purpose.

Their near relatives, the hop-hornbean or ironwood and the hornbean are both found in small numbers in dry woods.

Both the speckled and the green alders are common. Their habitat is along streams and marshy ground. The willows are their near neighbours. Several species of these are represented, and the same may be said of the poplars. Lately the wood of the poplar has been made use of in the manufacture of paper and in consequence there has been a growing demand for even poplar wood.

The elm is one of the best shade trees. It is a large graceful tree and an ornament to road or house.

Ash, butternut, basswood and cherry are found scattered about.

The white pine grows in Brome but it never formed forests of itself as it does in some parts of Canada. One of the peaks of Brome Mountain bears the name of Pine Mountain.

Both the black and white spruce are common and furnish much of the lumber used. It was formerly pretty well distributed over the county, but very little of it is left.

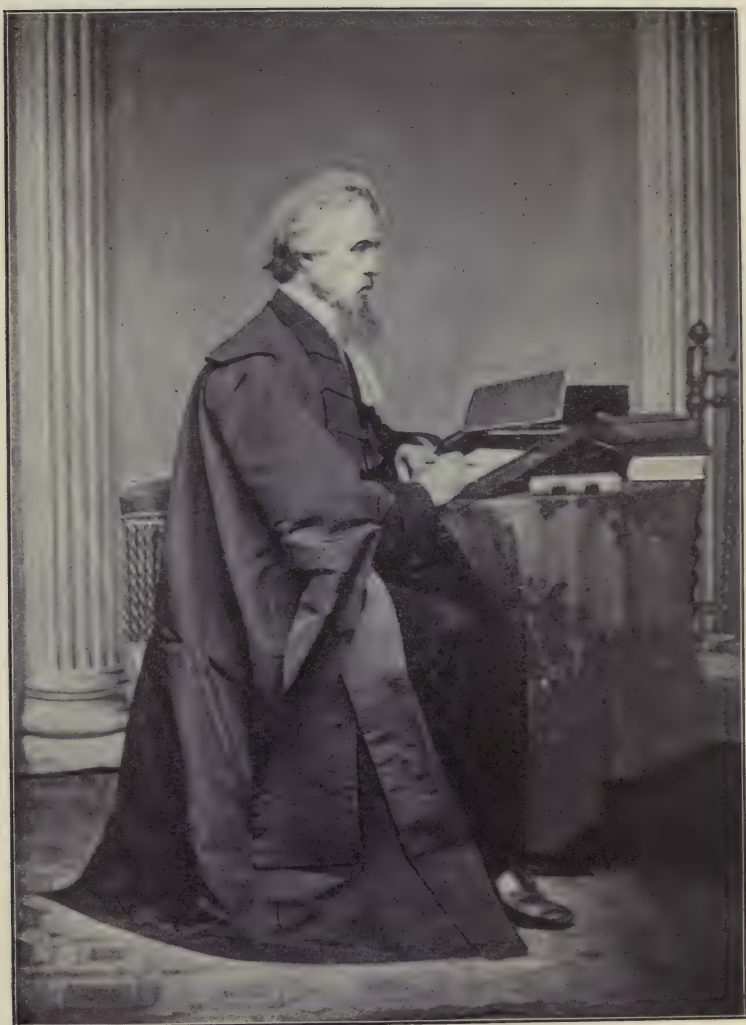
Tamarac is the only example here of a cone bearing tree that is deciduous. It is generally found in wet soil.

The bark of the hemlock is valuable for tanning leather, and as this tree was common it has been a source of profit to the farmers.

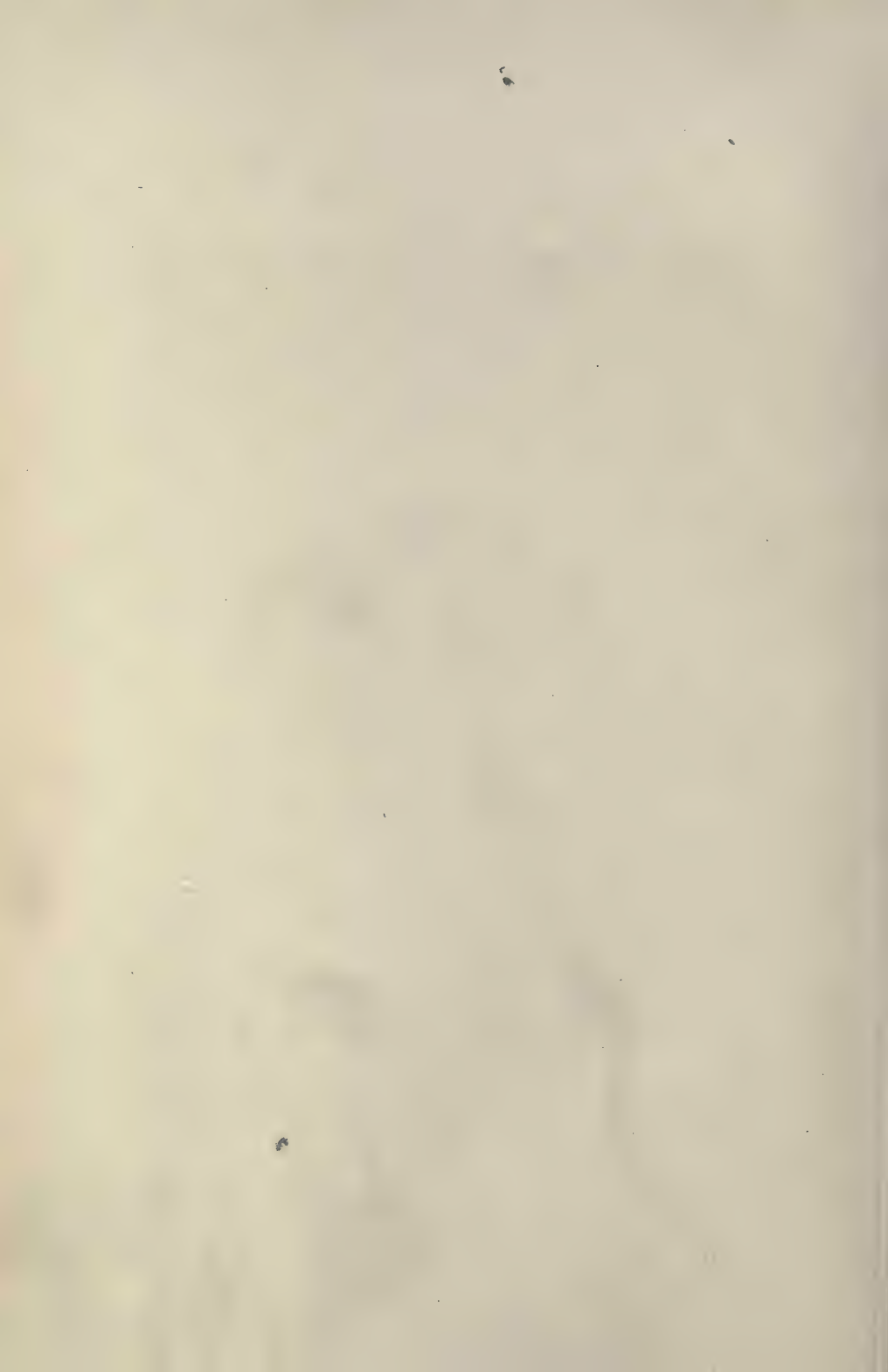
Balsam also furnishes lumber almost equal in value to spruce.

Cedar was found in considerable quantities at one time. It usually grows in thickets to the exclusion of other trees. It is not a large tree here, but it is valuable in many ways. The juniper is found locally and the ground hemlock is common enough.

Shrubs are numerous and of many species. The names of only a few can be given here. Within the county are found the choke cherry, sumach, sugar plum, dogwood,



HON. CHRISTOPHER DUNKIN.



high cranberry, wicopy or leatherwood, poison ivy, purple-flowering raspberry, hawthorn, choke berry, mountain ash, honeysuckle, hobble bush and mountain holly. Although this list is not exhaustive by any means, it will give an idea of what grows naturally in the county. Although most of the trees and shrubs are indigenous, a great number of our most common herbs are introduced plants.

Most of the orders peculiar to Eastern North America are represented in Brome. Members of the crowfoot, cress, violet, pulse, rose, parsley, composite, heath, mint, orchid and lily families are common, but many other families have representatives in smaller numbers. There are many species of the grass family, but timothy, the grass generally cultivated, is an introduced plant.

It would not be fair to omit a reference to the ferns. These are abundant and many of them are beautiful and deserve more attention than can be given to them.

The county is well supplied with a great variety of useful and ornamental plants, and, too, with an abundance of plants that have become weeds, and are a constant source of trouble and loss to the farmers. There are weeds peculiar to the grain field, others to hoed crops, still others overrun the meadows and pastures. In many cases it seems almost impossible to eradicate these weeds on account of the roughness of the land.

The following was published in the Montreal Herald, February 17th, 1873.

#### "SOUTH EASTERN RAILWAY.

##### "OPENING OF THE MISSISQUOI AND CLYDE RIVER SECTION.

"In noticing the extension of the South Eastern Railway to Richford, Vt., about 15 months ago, we intimated that the line would shortly be extended to Newport, at the head of Lake Memphremagog. This was accomplished on February last, the first train of passengers passing over the new road, a distance of about 32 miles. The

party was large, and among those interested in the success of the undertaking, from the neighbouring villages and towns were, Messrs. James O'Halloran, Judge Foster, E. O. Brigham, H. S. Foster, N. Pettes, E. L. Chandler, C. H. Boright, G. C. Dyer, Asa Frary, Wm. Lynch, Pickle, G. M. Stevens, W. Taylor, Wm. G. Parmalee, A. Smith, Dr. Meigs, C. S. Pierce, Wilkinson, Dr. Brown, Mr Chaffey, T. E. Foster, etc.

"There were also leading Richford and North Troy gentlemen, among whom were Messrs. D. Hamilton, Brown, W. G. Elkins, Col. Elkins, Wilson, J. M. Currier, J. Elkins.

"The train was under the immediate supervision of Senator Foster, who may very properly be styled the Eastern Townships' Railroad King. The country through which the line passes is fairly populated, neat and apparently thriving villages appearing from one end of the route to the other. One of the main objects of building the line is to secure a shorter route to Boston. It will join the Connecticut River and Passumpsic River railroads, and form a through line to Boston. The road is not yet completed, but in the course of a few weeks early in the spring, we expect to announce the opening of the line for business. The very favorite summer resort at the head of Lake Memphremagog will, we feel satisfied, make the extension of the South Eastern a financial success, and we may add that too great praise cannot be accorded to the indefatigable Senator Foster for his great zeal in bringing to so early a completion this branch of the Eastern trunk line."

The South Eastern Counties' Junction Railway was incorporated August 15th, 1866. V. 6, 29-30, Chapter 100.

The petitioners were Hiram Sewel Foster, Nathaniel Pettes, Christopher Dunkin, James O'Halloran, Gardner Henry Sweet, Amasa P. Hulburt, Edmund L. Chandler, John McMannis, Orin Rexford, Levi A. Perkins, Charles P. Kilborn and Azro H. Chandler.

## SLAVERY.

Not many people of the present generation are aware of the fact that slavery ever existed in Canada. It is true that it never spread to any great extent. However, it fell into disuse in Lower Canada in 1803, when Chief Justice Osgoode decided that it was incompatible with the laws of Lower Canada. The first slave sale recorded in Canada was at Quebec. A negro boy from Madagascar was sold by Kirke in 1628. The price paid for him was fifty half-crowns. Slavery was abolished in Upper Canada in 1793; it was not abolished in Lower Canada, now the Province of Quebec, by Statute until 1833.

General Roswell Olcott came from Norwich, Vt., and settled in Brome in 1805. His father was the Hon. Peter Olcott, first Governor of the Colony of Vermont, sent from England. General Olcott brought into Brome with him three black slaves, two boys and one girl. Some years after the girl died, and was buried on the farm now owned by Henry Cummings, lot 15, range 7, of Brome Township.

Mr. Lester Ball, who was born in Brome in 1815 thinks that one of the boys, who was called "Prince," died and was buried on that farm. The other colored slave was called "Frank," and when passed twenty-one years of age ran away and was not seen again in Brome.

## MUNICIPALITIES AND PARISHES.

There were no Municipal Councils or division of the land of the county or province into municipalities until the year 1845, hence the records available from the Archives of the Secretary-Treasurers of the various municipalities or divisions of the county do not go back beyond 1845. The following descriptions of the townships and municipalities of the County of Brome, are taken from a work compiled by C. E. Deschamps, called "Municipalities and Parishes in the Province of Quebec," 1896.

## THE TOWNSHIP OF BROME.

Proclamation of the 18th of August, 1797.

Bounded and abutted as follows: beginning at a post marked "Sutton and Brome," planted by Jesse Pennoyer, in the easterly line of the township of Dunham, being the north-west corner of the township of Sutton, and the south-west corner of the township of Brome; thence as the needle points south, 79 degrees east, 805 chains along the line runned by the said Jesse Pennoyer for the boundary between Sutton and Brome to a post marked "Brome, Bolton, Potton and Sutton, 1792," being the south-east corner of the township of Brome, the south-west corner of the township of Bolton, the north-west corner of the township of Potton, and the north-east corner of the township of Sutton; thence as the needle points north, 11 degrees east, 803 chains, 55 links, along the line runned by Stephen Neal for the boundary between Brome and Bolton, to a post marked "Brome and Bolton," planted by the said Stephen Neal for the north-east corner of Brome and the north-west corner of Bolton; thence as the needle points north, 79 degrees west, 768 chains, along the line runned by the said Stephen Neal as the boundary between Shefford and Brome, to a post marked "Brome and Farnham, 1796," planted by Ephraim Nash, being the north-east corner of the township of Farnham and the north-west corner of the township of Brome; thence southerly, 477 chains, 55 links, along a line runned by the said Ephraim Nash, as the boundary between Farnham and Brome, to a post marked "Dunham, 1794," being the north-east corner of the said township of Dunham; thence, southerly, along the east line of the township of Dunham, 326 chains and 10 links, to the place of beginning.

Proclamation of the 18th June, 1845.

Minus: The limits of the village of Knowlton, by proclamation of the 6th July, 1888.

## BOLTON.

The township of Bolton once included what is now the township of East Bolton, a part of the township of West Bolton, and the village of Eastman. It also included a part of what is now the township of Magog. Bolton was established by proclamation 18th August, 1797.

## THE TOWNSHIP OF BOLTON.

Proclamation of the 18th August, 1797.

Bounded and abutted as follows: Beginning at a post standing on the west shore of Lake Memphremagog marked "Potton, Bolton, 1792," being the north-east corner of the township of Potton and the south-east corner of the township of Bolton; thence, as the needle points, north, 79 degrees west, 77 chains, 12 links, to a post marked "Potton, Sutton, Bolton, 1792," being the north-west corner of the township of Potton, the north-east corner of the township of Sutton, the south-east corner of the township of Brome and the south-west corner of the township of Bolton; thence, as the needle points, north, 11 degrees east, 803 chains, 55 links, to a post marked "Brome, Bolton," being the north-east corner of the township of Brome and the north-west corner of the township of Bolton, thence as the needle points south, 79 degrees east, 1618 chains, 78 links, to a post standing on the west bank of the outlet of Lake Memphremagog marked "Bolton," being the south-east corner of the township of Orford, and the north-east corner of the township of Bolton, thence southerly along the west bank of the outlet of Lake Memphremagog and the west bank of the aforesaid lake as they respectively wind and turn to the place of beginning, containing 87,670 acres of land.

Minus: The limits of West Bolton, by 40 V., c. 45.

Minus: That part comprised in the township of Magog, by 12 V., c. 133.

40 V., c. 45. Assented to the 28th December, 1876.

Minus: The limits of the village of Eastman, by proclamation of the 10th December, 1888.

It will be noticed that the township of West Bolton was erected into a separate municipality on the 28th December, 1876.

#### WEST BOLTON.

Detached from the township of Bolton.

The territory heretofore known and distinguished as the township of Bolton, in the County of Brome, is from and after the passing of this act divided and erected into two separate and distinct municipalities, in such manner as that the first four ranges on the west side of the said township shall form one municipality.

40 V., c. 45. Assented to the 28th December, 1876.

The Parish of St. Etienne de Bolton was established by canonical decree of the 7th of March, 1872. It was civilly acknowledged by 24 V., c. 28. It comprises all the township of Bolton.

#### THE VILLAGE OF EASTMAN.

Detached from East Bolton.

Proclamation of the 10th December, 1888.

All that territory situated in the said County of Brome, bounded to the north, by the town line between the township of Bolton and the township of Stukley; on the west, by the concession line between the seventh and eight ranges; on the south, by the division line between lots numbers three and four in the eighth, ninth, tenth and eleventh ranges; and on the east, by the concession line between the eleventh and twelfth ranges, comprising all the lots numbers one, two and three in the eighth, ninth, tenth and eleventh ranges of the said east part of the township of Bolton. The said village municipality of Eastman forming a tract of land containing an area of two thousand nine hundred and eighty-four acres more or less.

## THE VILLAGE OF KNOWLTON.

Detached from the township of Brome.

Proclamation of the 6th July, 1888.

All that territory bounded on the north, by the division line between lots numbers fourteen and fifteen in the eleventh range of lots of said township of Brome and Brome Lake; on the west, by Cold Brook and the western boundary of the South Eastern Railway line; on the south, the division line between lots numbers ten and eleven in the ninth, tenth and eleventh ranges of lots of the said township except in the tenth range between lots numbers twelve hundred and ninety-three and twelve hundred and ninety-seven of the official plan and book of reference of said township, where the limits of said village should be the west, south and east boundary of said lot number twelve hundred and ninety-seven (1297), so as to include said last mentioned lot within said territory sought to be incorporated; and on the east, the division line separating the township of Brome from the township of Bolton; said territory comprising all the lands of lots numbers eleven, twelve, thirteen and fourteen in the tenth and eleventh ranges, and such portions of the lots numbers twelve, thirteen and fourteen in the ninth range as lie on the east side of Cold Brook and such portions of lots numbers eleven and twelve in said ninth range as lie east of the western boundary of the South Eastern Railway line and including said railway line together with lot number twelve hundred and ninety-seven, of the official plan and book of reference of said township of Brome. All numbers of lots not mentioned to be cadastral numbers belong to the primitive division of the aforesaid township of Brome.

## ERRATUM.

Proclamation to erect the village of Knowlton, Official Gazette of the 14th July, 1888, p. 1362: all the words comprised between the words "we make known that the

said territory" and the words "all numbers of lots" must be struck off and replaced by the following: "we make known that the municipality of the village of Knowlton in the County of Brome, comprises a territory, and also number one thousand and thirty-three (1,033) on the official plan and in the book of reference.

The village municipality of Knowlton in the County of Brome comprises a territory described as follows, to wit: All the lands of lots numbers eleven, twelve, thirteen and fourteen in the ninth, tenth and eleventh ranges of lots in the said township of Brome, according to the primitive survey thereof, and lot number twelve hundred and ninety-seven (1,297) of the official plan and book of reference of said township of Brome, and also all that portion of the South Eastern Railway, lying between lot number eleven in the ninth range and the west line of the lot number ten and also number ten hundred and thirty-three (1,033).

#### PARISH OF ST. EDWARD OF KNOWLTON.

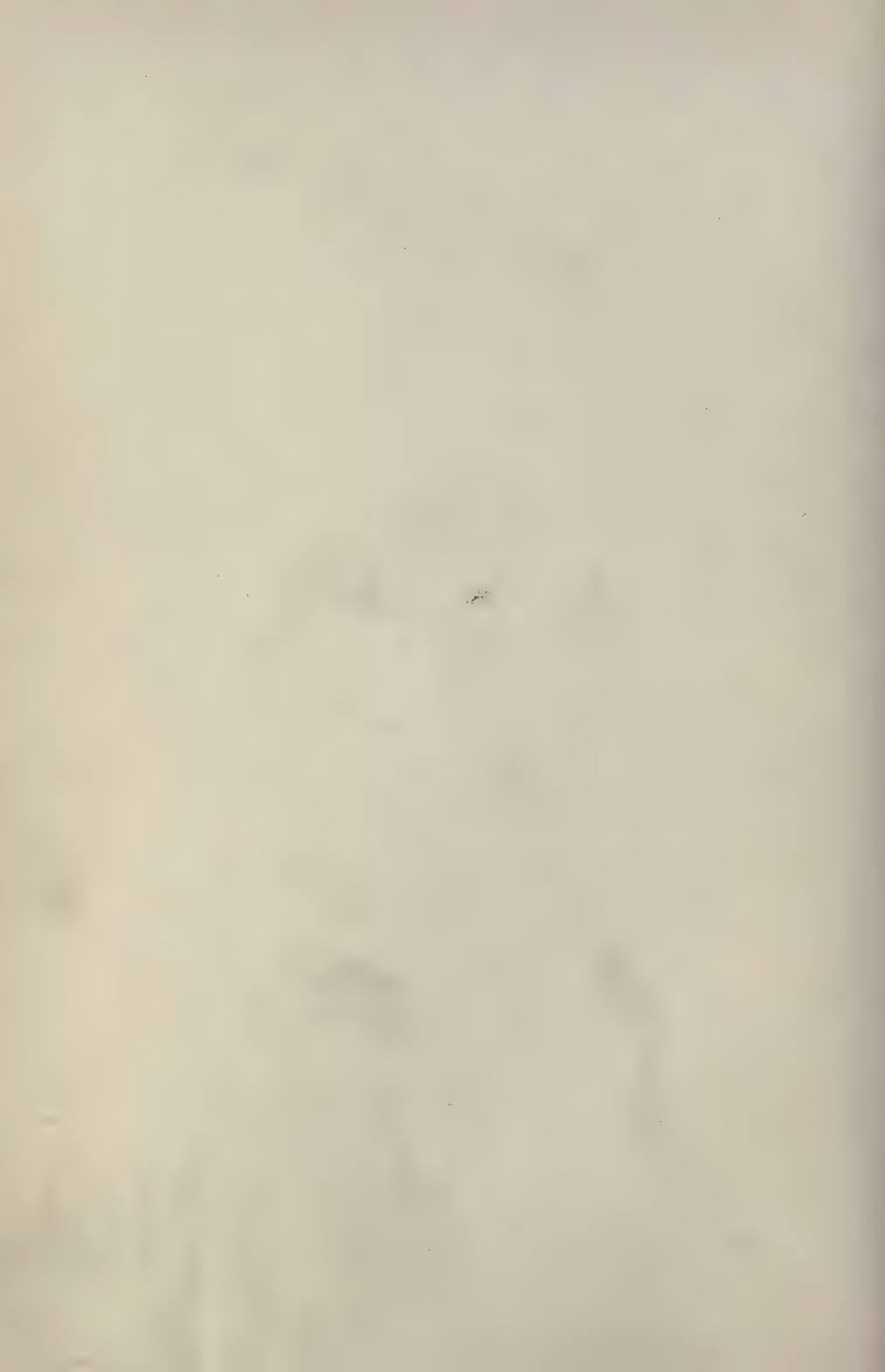
Canonical decree of the 1st September, 1873.

Proclamation of the 3rd February, 1875.

An extent of land of fifteen miles in front by six miles and a half in depth, bounded as follows, that is to say: on the north, by the lots numbers sixteen in the first, second, third and fourth ranges of the township of Brome, by the lots numbers twenty-one in the fifth, sixth and seventh and eighth ranges of the same township, by the lots number twenty-four in the ninth, tenth and eleventh ranges of the same township, by the lots number nine in the first and second ranges of the township of Bolton, and by the lots number seventeen in the third, fourth and fifth ranges of the same township; on the east, by the line which divides the fifth range from the sixth in the township of Bolton; on the south, by the line which divides the township of Bolton from that of Potton, and by the line which divides the township of Brome from



MRS. JUSTICE DUNKIN.



that of Sutton; and on the west, by the line which divides the township of Brome from the townships of Dunham and Farnham.

#### THE TOWNSHIP OF POTTON.

Proclamation of the 31st October, 1797.

Bounded and abutted as follows:—beginning at a post planted on the Province line, on the westerly shore of Lake Memphremagog; thence, running magnetically north, 79 degrees west, along the said Province line, 889 chains, 80 links, to a post, being the south-east corner of the township of Sutton and the south-west corner of the township of Potton; thence, north, 11 degrees east, along the division line between the said townships of Sutton and Potton, 803 chains, 55 links, to a post being the north-east corner of the said township of Sutton, the north-west corner of the said township of Potton, the south-east corner of the township of Brome, and the south-west corner of the township of Bolton; thence, south, 79 degrees east, along the division line between the townships of Bolton and Potton, 719 chains, 50 links, to a post standing on the said westerly shore of the said Lake Memphremagog; thence, southerly, along the said westerly shore of the said lake as it winds and turns to the place of beginning.

Proclamation of the 18th June, 1845.

#### THE PARISH OF ST. CAJETAN DE POTTON.

Canonical decree of the 13th October, 1890.

Proclamation of the 22nd January, 1891.

A territory of irregular outline including all the lots of the township of Potton situated in the ranges one, two, three, four, five, six, seven, eight, nine, ten and eleven; which territory is bounded as follows, to wit: to the north by the township of Bolton, to the south, by the boundary line between Canada and the United States of

America, to the east, by Lake Memphremagog, and to the west, by the township of Sutton.

The said Parish of St. Cajetan de Potton being a territory containing about fifty-nine thousand and two hundred acres of land in superficies.

#### THE TOWNSHIP OF SUTTON.

Proclamation of the 31st August, 1802.

Bounded on the north, by the township of Brome; on the south, by the Province line; on the west, by part of the township of Dunham and part of the seigniory of St. Armand; and on the east, by the township of Potton. Beginning at a post planted in the Province line marked "The Honorable Thomas Dunn, Esquire," being the south-east corner of that part of the seigniory of St. Armand aforesaid lying within the Province of Lower Canada, and the south-west corner of the tract of our waste lands, whereof a survey hath been made, and commonly called the township of Sutton; thence, magnetically south, 79 degrees east, along said Province line, 805 chains, to a post marked "Sutton Potton," being the south-east corner of the said township of Sutton and the south-west corner of the said township of Potton; thence, north, 11 degrees east, 803 chains, 55 links, to a post marked "Sutton, Potton, Brome, Bolton," being the north-east corner of the said township of Sutton and the north-west corner of the said township of Potton; then, north, 79 degrees west, along the division line between the said township of Sutton and the said township of Brome, 805 chains, to a post marked "Sutton, Brome," being the south-west angle of the said township of Brome and the north-west corner of the said township of Sutton; thence, south, 7 degrees, 45 minutes west, along the division line between the said township of Sutton and the said township of Dunham, and the aforesaid seigniory of St. Armand, 803 chains, 55 links, to the place of beginning.

Proclamation of the 18th June, 1845.

## PARISH OF ST. ANDRE DE SUTTON.

Canonical decree of the 25th October, 1890.

Canonical decree of the 16th September, 1890.

Proclamation of the 29th April, 1891.

A territory composed of the township of Sutton and comprising all the lots from lot number one inclusively, as far as lot number twenty-eight also inclusively of the ranges, one, two, three, four, five, six, seven, eight, nine, ten and eleven of the said township of Sutton; which territory is bounded as follows, to wit: to the north, by the township of Brome, to the south, by the provincial line dividing Canada from the United States of America, to the west, by the township of Dunham and to the east by the township of Potton.

The village of Sutton for school purposes was incorporated in 1885.

The said parish of Saint Andre of Sutton, in the township of Sutton, County of Brome, comprising a territory of about sixty-four thousand six hundred and eighty acres, more or less.

## THE EAST PART OF THE TOWNSHIP OF FARNHAM.

Proclamation of the 22nd October, 1799.

Bounded on the south, partly by the township of Dunham, and partly by a tract of land commonly called the township of Stanbridge; on the east, by part of the township of Brome; on the north, partly by a tract of land commonly called the township of Granby and partly by the seigniorie of St. Hyacinthe, otherwise called the seigniorie of Delorme; and on the west, by the seigniorie of Monnoir and by part of the seigniorie of Sabrevois. Beginning at a post with a heap of stones laid round the same, standing at the point of intersection formed by the northerly boundary line of the township of Dunham and the westerly boundary line of the township of Brome, heretofore erected for the north-easterly

corner of the said township of Dunham by Jesse Penoyer; and running thence, north, by the needle, along part of the said westerly boundary line of the said township of Brome, north 7 degrees, 45 minutes east, 479 chains, 30 links, to the aforesaid tract of land called the township of Granby; thence, along the southerly boundary line of the said tract of land called the township of Granby, north, 83 degrees, 30 minutes west, to the line of the aforesaid seigniory of St. Hyacinthe otherwise called Delorme; thence, along the boundary line of the last mentioned seigniory and the boundary lines of the seigniories of Monnoir and Sabrevois, to the north-west corner of the aforementioned tract of land called the township of Stanbridge; and thence along the northerly boundary line of the last mentioned tract and the northerly boundary line of the aforesaid township of Dunham, south, 83 degrees, 30 minutes east, to the place of beginning. Minus: That part lying to the westward of the prolongation of the depth line of the seigniory of St. Hyacinthe, which forms the municipality of West Farnham, by 16 V., c. 152. Assented to the 14th June, 1853. For electoral purposes.

Confirmed by 18 V., c. 76. Assented to the 19th May, 1855. For electoral purposes.

Acknowledged and erected by 18 V., c. 100. Assented to the 30th May, 1855. For municipal purposes.

Minus: That part comprised in the municipality of St. Alphonse, by 54 V., c. 55.

The sixth range of the township of Farnham, and that part called East Farnham, is now a portion of the parish of St. Alphonse de Granby.

#### NAMES.

Much enquiry has been made within the last few years, and many speculations indulged in as to the origin of the names of the various townships, throughout that territory known as the Eastern Townships. The writer of the "Stanstead Clearings" endeavors to account for

Stanstead by the story of the over indulgence in ardent spirits on the part of the government surveyors, and particularly those who were engaged in the early survey of Stanstead, making out an abbreviation of the oft given command of the surveyor to one of his assistants to "stand steady," but careful enquiry in the Old Land fully dissipates such a theory. In nearly every case, the townships received their names, as did many of the places in the New England states, from places well known in England. It appears that there are many places in England bearing the name of Stanstead, which once named the county, which included the Township of Potton, and what is now known as East and West Bolton.

The name Stanstead is traced to the Domesday Book. Roman roads were sometimes called Stansteads, as the word means a stoney place. The termination "stead" being the same and having the same meaning as in the word home-stead. There are several Stansteads in England, one in Essex and one in Sussex.

Sutton and Potton are names of parishes and places in England. There are thirteen Suttons indexed in "Andrees' Allgemeiner Hand Atlas," beside the one in Bedfordshire. There are thirty-one places of the name of Sutton in England, so says Dr. Sanborn in his "History of New Hampshire." Sutton was the rectory of Edward Stillingfleet, afterwards Bishop of Worcester, and here he composed his "Originis Sacrae."

The tradition of the following rhyming grant of this town and Potton to Roger Burgoyne by John of Gaunt appears destitute of foundation, as there is no evidence that these places were ever in the possession of the pretended grantor.

"I, John of Gaunt,  
Do give and do graunt,  
Unto Roger Burgoyne,  
And the heirs of his loyne;  
Both Sutton and Potton,  
Until the world's rotten."

See Camden's "Brittania Epitomized," vol. 3, p. 21.

Southton or Sutton in Herefordshire shows small remains of Offa's Palace, stained by the blood of Ethelbert. Offa was the greatest of the kings of Mercia.—Camden.

Sutton, in the hundred of Biggleswade and deanery of Shefford, lies about a mile and a half from Potton, in Bedfordshire.—Lyson's "Magna Brittania," A.D. 1806, vol 2, p. 138.

Potton was named a manor, A.D. 1366.—Ibid, p. 139.

Brome was a manor in the parish of Barham in Kent.—Camden.

Potton is a considerable market town on the borders of Cambridgeshire, forty-eight miles from London. It has had a fair on Saturdays since the Middle Ages.

Bolton is a well known place name in England and Vermont.

Feornham, now Farnham, in England was so called from the fern growing about it, meaning the home of the fern. Farnham in Surrey was given to the bishop and congregation of the church of Winton, in Winchester, by Ethelbald, King of the West Saxons.—Camden, vol. I., p. 241, edition 1806.

Hence we see that the name of every township in the County of Brome has a predecessor in England. From documents in the Canadian Archives it appears that the first name borne by the territory, now called Farnham, was Clapham.

It is perhaps interesting to note that in England, Sutton and Potton were associated together, which fact in the mind of the English surveyors, and the members of the executive council, who were Englishmen, suggested the appropriateness of coupling these names in this country, and the name Sutton meaning south town would appear appropriate for the southern township.

Mansonville received its name from the Manson family, who have figured so prominently in the history of the village from early days to the present.

Vale Perkins has its name from the Perkins family, who still reside upon the farm, on which the first clearing in the township was made by the leader of the Bolton associates, Nicholas Austin, about 1793.

Leadville takes its name from the lead mine existing in the vicinity.

Province Hill, so named because of the high elevation of land just on the border of the Province.

Mansonville Station as a post office needs no explanation.

Dunkin in West Potton was so named in honor of the late Christopher Dunkin, who formerly represented the county in Parliament.

Knowlton Landing is so named from Levi Knowlton, the great grandfather of Lyman Knowlton, who still occupies a portion of the old homestead.

There is no village of any considerable size in Bolton, either in the east or west part.

Bolton Centre is a small hamlet, so named because of its position before the division of the township into separate municipalities in the year 1876.

South Bolton is a small place and takes its name from its position. East Bolton was formerly Peaslee Corner, from an early settler of that name.

Millington was formerly called Thompson's Mills from Alex. Thompson 1st, who constructed the grist mill, which still stands, and a saw mill.

A considerable hamlet near the head of Austin Bay existed fifty years ago, in which there was then a considerable amount of business done. This has fallen into decay and now has neither store, post office nor shop.

Channel is another post office in South Bolton, so named from the family of an early settler whose descendant was the first postmaster.

Dillonton is the name of a post office, so called in honor of an early settler of the name of Dillon, and the remnant of the once thriving community commonly spoken

of as Huntingdon Mines. Lake Dillon or Long Pond, named Lake Dillon from a pioneer settler near the lake. Eastman is a thriving village of considerable lumber and manufacturing interests. This has been taken out of the township of East Bolton and erected into a separate municipality.

West Bolton:—This consists of the four most westerly ranges of lots of the original township of Bolton. There are no villages in this township. There are two post offices.

West Bolton, commonly known as Duboyce's, so named from the family of an early settler whose descendant is the present postmaster.

Bolton Glen is a little hamlet with a self-explanatory name, the Glen being romantic and mountains on either side rising high above the hamlet.

Brome:—Brome has the principal village or chef-lieu of the county which bears the name of Knowlton, from its founder, Colonel Paul Holland Knowlton, who built the first grist mill and opened the first store, and generally fostered the early interests of the place.

Bondville, a little hamlet on Yamaska Lake was so named in honor of the late primate, Archbishop Bond.

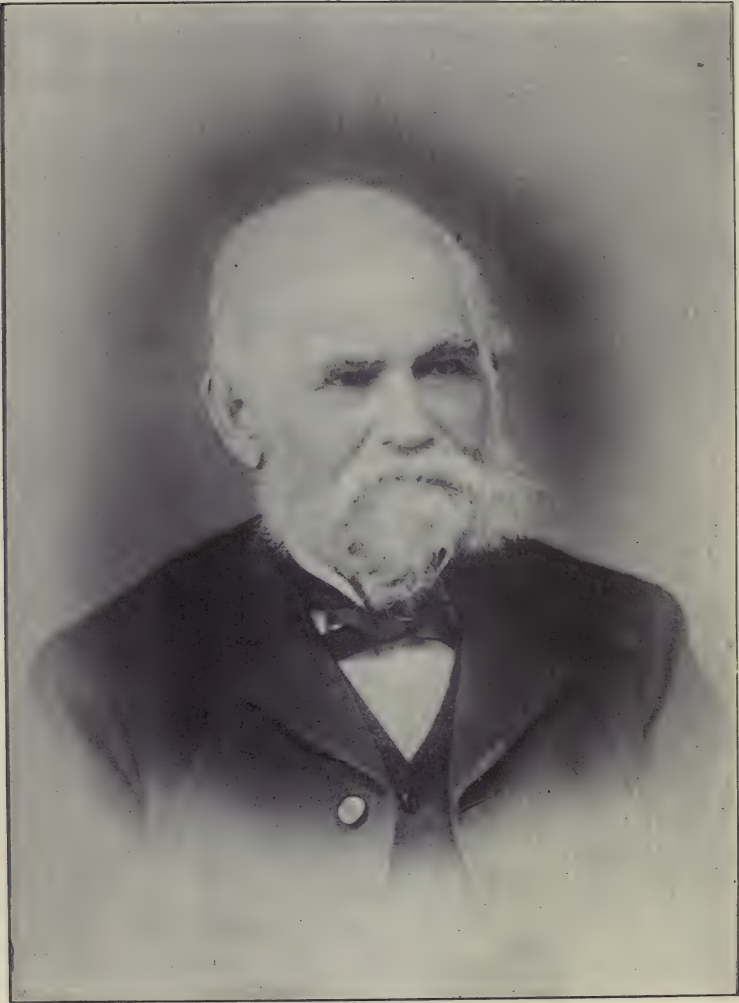
Fulford, another hamlet on the central streams, which goes to make up the Yamaska and which drains Yamaska Lake; was so named for Bishop Fulford.

Laroche is another post office in a farming community in the north-west of Brome township, and has received its name from a French Canadian living there.

Brome Centre, so named from its position in the township, was formerly known as Vernal from an early settler.

Brome is a thriving village at which are held the county fairs. It was formerly known as Brome Corners.

Foster is a growing hamlet or village, named in honor of Judge S. W. Foster, who gave the land on which the C.P.R. Junction is placed and the little village constructed.



NATHANIEL PETTES, M.P.



West Brome is another village in this township, so named because of its position in the west of the township.

Nigger Hill, near Knowlton, was so called from a negro settler of the name of Tom Peters, who had a family and lived opposite Wm. Knowlton's house. Peters afterward moved to the little hill through which the road has been cut on Levi Whitman's big farm near Knowlton. This hill was called "Tom Hill."

#### PLACE NAMES IN THE MUNICIPALITY OF EAST FARNHAM.

The little village at one time known as Allen's Corners from an early settler is now called East Farnham. Here from early days there has been a Society of Friends.

Adamsville, a village about two miles from East Farnham, takes its name from a Mr. Adams, the most prominent business man of the place.

Farnham Centre, another hamlet situated at the dividing line between East and West Farnham and Dunham, was so called from its position.

Brigham, a village of some importance, was so named from a Mr. Brigham, who conducted the largest business enterprises of the place.

Farnborough is another post office established in East Farnham. The name suggests its own explanation.

SUTTON:—Places where post offices have been established in Sutton.

North Sutton, so named from its position.

Sutton Junction was named from being the junction of the railroad between Sutton and Drummondville, intersecting with the C.P.R. main line.

Sutton was known as Sutton Flat, and received its name because of the level condition of the land on which the village is situated. Some years ago the name was changed to that of Sutton, as being the principal village in the township of Sutton. The first mills constructed in Sutton were erected about 1799 by Thomas Shepard.

Shepard's Mills becoming a considerable village, and a post office being established, the British name of Abercorn was given to it.

Glen Sutton is a little village like Abercorn, near the American border.

Thomas, in the contributions to Eastern Townships history, says that in 1861 a post office was established under the name of Glen Sutton, and Mr. Dodge was postmaster. The name Glen Sutton as being appropriate was suggested by J. M. Ferres, Esq., who was the first member of Parliament representing the county after its organization. Doubtless the beauty of the scenery, the hills and mountains which surround the place reminded Mr. Ferres of the glens of Scotland, his native land.

Between Abercorn and Sutton village a post office has been established with the name of Alva, by the Hon. Sydney Fisher, Minister of Agriculture, and representative of the county. At the time of its establishment, his beautiful farm on the shore of Yamaska Lake he had previously named Alva farm in memory of the first settler upon that farm, whose name was Alva Tibbets; hence when a name was sought for the new post office, he suggested the name of his farm, Alva.

Turkey Hill was the name of a post office at the borders of Sutton and Brome. It is now called East Brome.

Turkey Hill was so called from the fact that some men stole turkeys from the farm now owned by R. Edmund Miller at Brome and took them up to that neighbourhood.

## TEMPERANCE AND TOTAL ABSTINENCE

### EAST FARNHAM TEMPERANCE SOCIETY.

*Contributed by the late Moses B. Jewell.*

Many of the first inhabitants of this locality were total abstainers. The first two denominations of Christians established here were practically Temperance Socie-

ties. Elder Kilburn, pastor of one of these, the Free-Will Baptist Church, as early as 1830 introduced the temperance pledge, and formed something of a Society. In 1835 there appears to have been a constitution adopted, and a more perfect organization effected.

While the first signers, some of whom are now residing here, were practically total abstainers, the pledge adopted in this initial movement did not proscribe fermented liquors, and was the same as that used at that time in the New England States, since stigmatized "The Moderation Pledge." Unfortunately most of the records previous to 1842 are lost, at which time the constitution was revised, and the following pledge adopted:

"We, the undersigned, do hereby bind and pledge ourselves to abstain from all that can intoxicate, except for purposes strictly medicinal."

The constitution is too long to copy. It provided that "Any person may become a member of this Society by subscribing to this constitution and accompanying pledge, also that any person may withdraw by leaving a certificate to that effect with one of the officers.

"Any person violating the pledge is liable to censure, suspension and expulsion."

The officers were president, vice-president, secretary and committee, called vigilance committee, later executive committee, whose duty it was to look after the standing of members, that none violated the pledge, and to do all in their power to suppress intemperance and the sale of intoxicating liquors, to report delinquencies to the annual meeting, at which the officers were elected.

For years their meetings were held bi-weekly in the school house, and names appear to have been added to the pledge at nearly every meeting. In fact a large portion of the community have been enrolled in this Society. Men, women and children were eligible. The meetings were enlivened by discussions, debates, remarks, readings from some temperance publication (often the

Canada Temperance Advocate is named as being read), lectures or addresses, long or short, according to the occasion and the ability of the speaker. Gentlemen from adjoining towns came occasionally, and also from the Montreal Temperance Society. The Hon. Christopher Dunkin's name occurs three or four times as having addressed the meeting. They often came out very strong in resolutions. There are some at a very early date about giving patronage to hotels and merchants who sell liquor, and about voting for any but a teetotal candidate for Parliament.

After the adoption of the Maine law in Maine, there is a great deal about petitioning the Provincial Government for a prohibitory enactment. The committee were encouraged to renewed diligence, and we find them holding meetings in the different school houses, addressing the people about the benefits or advantages of Prohibition, and urging upon the people to petition.

There have been other temperance societies here, Rechabites, Good Templars, and Sons of Temperance, etc. The first Band of Hope was inaugurated in 1860. The influence of these combined has not been insignificant.

There was no legal power to oppose the sale of intoxicants before 1856. On April 7th, this year, the Municipal Council passed a prohibitory by-law for that purpose.

In 1857, at the instigation of the late A. P. Hulburt, a petition was presented to the County Council, sent by the Society in charge of the mayor, asking for a County Prohibitory By-Law, which was refused. In 1859 a still greater effort was made, and a very large petition forwarded to the Council by a delegation appointed by the old Temperance Society, and approved at a meeting of the ratepayers called for the purpose, "To support the mayor," as the Record says. This petition was bitterly opposed, and as urgently urged, till at length it was granted, and one of these delegates required to write out

a by-law, others assisting, which is supposed to be the first County By-law ever adopted by any County Council in the Eastern Townships. The by-law completed, there came the arduous task of defending it against the objections of those who wished to weaken its force. At ten o'clock at night it passed the Council, and they wended their weary way home, glad to have secured that much, as they thought for the good of the county. Their work for the county did not end there. The County By-law could be repealed each year, which our people were watchful to prevent.

It will be remembered that the Dunkin Act was passed by the County Council in 1865 and repealed the next year, which left East Farnham without any prohibitory by-law, a catastrophe which the Municipal Council hastened to remedy by adopting the by-law for the town, which was never repealed. The town authorities never granted a license to sell spirituous liquors.

It will be observed that this old "Total Abstinence Society," as it is now often called to distinguish it from the more modern societies, ever acted upon the principle of taking advantage of all existing prohibitory legislation. As at the adoption of the by-law of 1856, there was no person selling liquor at that time. There sometimes had been, but never long continued.

When the Dunkin Act was passed in 1867, the vote was large, but there was no opposition in our town. In 1884 there were twenty votes cast against the Scott Act, and these it is said got their inspiration outside the county.

Each one of the townships has had a variety of temperance organizations. The Rechabites, Total Abstinence Societies, Independent Order of Good Templars and other orders have been established and flourished and decayed. At the present time the active organizations are The Woman's Christian Temperance Union and The Brome County Temperance Alliance.

## SCHOOLS AND EDUCATION.

The first school opened in Quebec City was in 1632. Its first pupils were a negro and an Indian boy; the next year there were twenty pupils. The first school teacher was Rev. Père Lejeune. This school was the foundation of the Jesuit College.

The Legislature of Canada first turned its attention to education by appointing the first committee on the subject in 1787. There were in the loyalist refugee camps, during the Revolutionary War in 1781 and following years, schools for the children of the refugees. Such schools were found at the Fortifications at St. Johns, Montreal, William Henry (now Sorel), and Quebec.

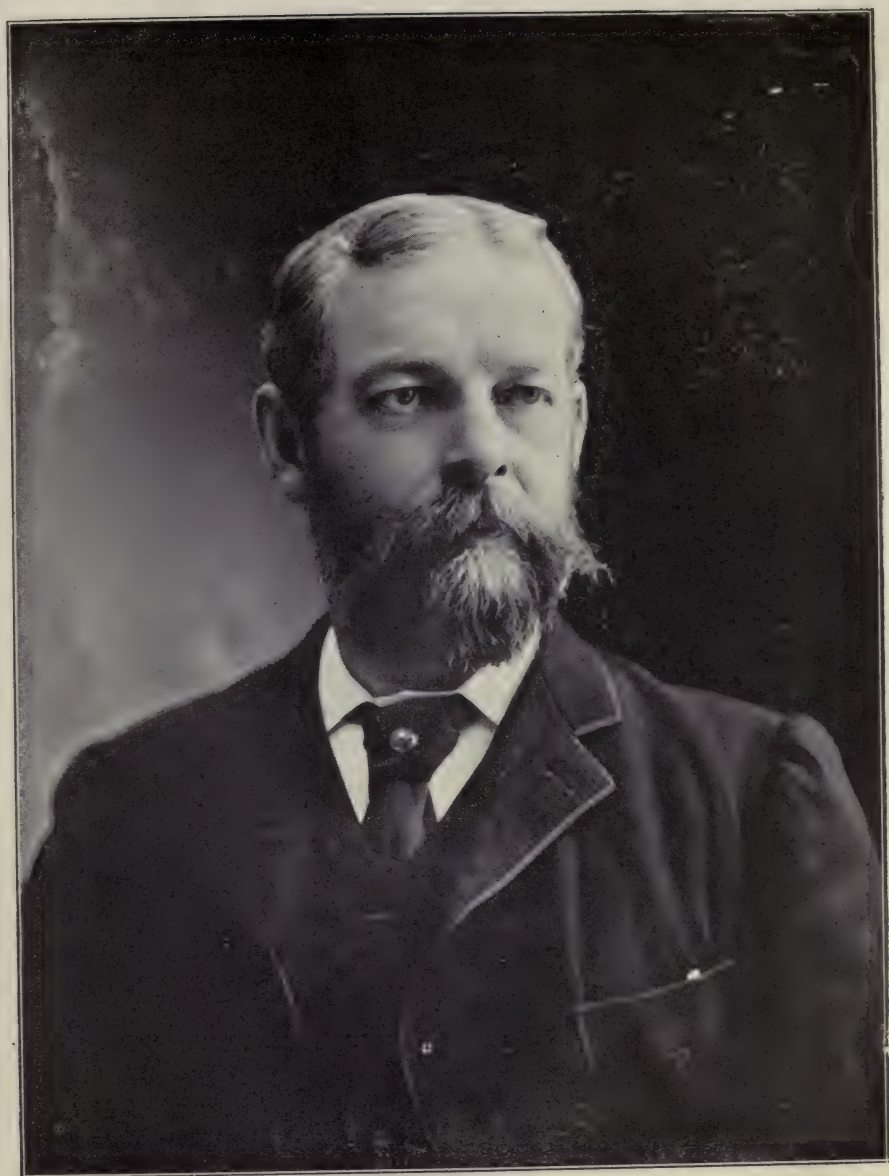
In 1663 Bishop Laval established the seminary that afterwards became Laval University. In 1801 the Legislature passed an act to establish free schools. In 1829 the Legislature passed an act for the encouragement of elementary education. Dr. Meilleur, who became Superintendent of Education in 1842, was to Quebec what Dr. Ryerson was to Ontario—the creator of the present school system.

In 1853 Dr. Meilleur succeeded in having the Legislature authorize, and the Government appoint, school inspectors, and for the territory now known as Brome County Dr. Rotus Parmelee became the first inspector of schools. After long and efficient service he was succeeded by J. A. McLoughlin, M.A., who had been a popular and successful academic teacher in the Eastern Townships. This post he held until his death, after which, in the year 1889, Rev. Ernest M. Taylor, M.A., a teacher of extended experience was appointed. There was among the early settlers in Brome County no school system. Many grew up with no education but that received from members of the family, father or mother, brothers or sisters, who had come from the older settled portions of New England. However, after the first brief but strenuous struggle for

existence, the desire for education became a very active principle, and in most localities, neighbors would by common consent agree to support a school for the benefit of their children. Frequently young women, whose only knowledge of arithmetic extended through the first four or fundamental rules, were engaged as teachers.

Many of these young persons who had ambition within them for higher, broader and better things than they had known, resolved by private study to fit themselves for more efficient service, and the rude log school house rose on every hand. These a few years later gave place to stone and framed structures. The furnishings of the early schools in the county were of a very primitive character; sometimes a log split in two, the bark taken off, holes bored into the flat side, into which were driven wooden sticks for legs, and a round surface was left as a seat for the pupils to rest upon. No desks before them, no backs behind them, the rudely hewn slab or plank was fastened to the side of the wall, and this shelf, supported by huge pegs driven into the log wall, became a writing table for the school. Those pupils who were sufficiently advanced to take up writing would at certain times take their places at this shelf, and imitate the writing of their teachers. These schools were often crowded with children, and young men and women (for more pupils were enrolled in the schools of fifty years ago in Brome County than at the present time), bearded men and marriageable women were found in the elementary school, struggling with the elementary problems of arithmetic, and thankful if they in their short term of opportunity might learn to read intelligently and write legibly. One of the essential qualifications of a teacher in those days was ability to use the pen-knife, not only in the manufacture of quill pens, but in the mending of the same, which were constantly getting out of repair. An instance is known to the writer of a bright young man, who had had but six months of

school in his life, but those six months had been in a superior school in Rutland, Vermont, where he at seventeen years of age took care of a stock of cattle, morning, noon and night, in return for his board. Having a thirst for knowledge he made remarkable advancement. He applied for a school in one of the largest settlements and asked, for that time, unusually high wages. He was informed that there were five young people who wished to fit that winter for teachers, and desired to pursue the study of algebra. One of those young persons was the son of the committee man. Our young hero asked to see the algebra which was proposed to be used; it was shown to him, he agreed to teach it. He took note of the publisher's name and sent for a copy of the book. He had never seen an algebra before. In the silence of his own room he mastered the work faster than his pupils needed instruction, and with great ambition pushed them through the work with thoroughness. This was an occurrence of seventy years ago. In many cases, however, the teachers were greatly troubled by the disproportionate advancement of an occasional student beyond their own knowledge. A large percentage of the prosperous men of Brome County who have passed away or are rapidly moving off the stage of action, began their career outside the walls of home in the schoolroom, where they learned their lessons of human nature while "wielding the birchen rule." Schools for small children were conducted in the summer time; these were almost invariably taught by young women. It was, however, a rare thing for a young woman in those early days to attempt to teach a winter school. When the harvest was gathered and the threshing largely done, the young men and women of the neighborhood would gather in for four months attendance at school; there was little use to attempt to hold school beyond the beginning of the sugar making season. The young man who undertook to teach a winter school unless he was possessed of large



*Sydney Fisher.*



muscular strength or physical skill, as well as mental equipment, sufficient to inspire the admiration of his pupils, found himself handicapped in the struggle as to who should rule the school. If the master, as he was commonly called, could out run, out jump, or show himself master in the wrestling ring, then he had scored a special advantage. In the south part of Potton in a school called the Branch, one winter in early days, the master had been overpowered by three young men, members of his school, roughly treated and thrown out of the building; he left disheartened. His place was soon filled by a thin, wiry young man who came a stranger to the neighborhood. He had been informed of the nature of the young men with whom he had to deal, and he took charge of the school with such calm self-possession and with evident knowledge of his work, that for several days no act of insubordination occurred. One day one of these pupils committed a minor act of disorder, and a bowie knife was hurled through the room and stuck quivering in the wall above the bully's head; the master in stern tones calling out, "bring that knife to the desk." It was brought at once by the now frightened young man. No further remark was made, the work of the school went on. The next morning a pioneer settler called at the school with three large and tough blue beech withes, and on presenting them to the teacher said, "if my boys need it whip them well and I will stand by you, but do not butcher them." This man kept his school without further disorder.

The wages paid in those days were not very large. One of the most efficient of the early women teachers, who died in 1897 at the age of ninety-four years, taught school in a private house for four livres (livre =  $16\frac{2}{3}$  cents) a week, and worked for her board. Her name was Mary or Polly Barber, for many years known as a successful woman of business and prominent farmer, commonly called Widow Scoville. A short time before her death

she assured me that the highest wages she ever obtained as a teacher in the township of Sutton, was when she took the school rendered vacant by George Dyer,\* who had taken a position as clerk in the engineer's office in the construction of Chambly Canal, about 1834; she then received \$1.00 a week beside her board. Even after the establishment of a regular system of public instruction under the superintendent, Dr. Meilleur, the teachers almost always boarded around from house to house, dividing up the number of school days by the number of pupils; hence it often happened that the burden of boarding the teacher fell heaviest upon those who could least afford to bear it. It has been observed above that children or persons attending school were more numerous in Brome County fifty years ago than they are today. At a time when in Potton in school No. 7 Dr. Parmelee, the school inspector, was making his visit, a Mr. Bartlett from North Troy, Vt., was the teacher. The class in geography was being questioned upon the staple commodities of other countries and the inspector desired to know if the pupils understood the meaning of the terms employed and asked, "What are the staple commodities of Potton?" A little boy of the name of Laforest H. Thompson promptly replied, "buckwheat and babies." "Right," said Dr. Parmelee, "that boy understands the meaning of the terms." It may here be observed that Laforest became Judge of the Supreme Court of the State of Vermont, which position he filled with rare ability and distinguished honor to the time of his death, June 22nd, 1900.

It was the usual arrangement that the person who boarded the teacher also supplied the wood for the school for that number of days. This led to difficulties, as in such cases no stock of wood was on hand and in case of great neglect they were out of wood. Frequently wood

---

\*Commonly known as Colond Dyer.

was brought "sled length" and cut in the school yard by the sons of the man furnishing the wood. Sometimes in early days the teacher undertook to teach the school for so much a month and chop the wood that was required for the term, the wood being brought "sled length" into the school yard. The experience of years led to certain improvements, and one of the later developments brought this result, that a certain quantity of wood was furnished for each pupil sent to the school and then the teacher was made responsible for taking the measurement and keeping a record of the same. When board seats were first constructed they were made with high backs, somewhat after the pattern of the uncomfortable church pews of early days. In the village subscriptions were raised by the leading citizens, an amount collected, and often a teacher of large ability was obtained. Men who have risen to positions of large usefulness in their early manhood taught village schools in the County of Brome. Sometimes a woman of exceptional ability would take a school in a village for several years. Miss Lalanne for a long time taught the school in the village of Sutton with rare acceptance; she belonged to one of the families of pioneer history. Now and then a graduate from some American university as Dartmouth or Harvard would be engaged to teach a village school. Some graduates from Burlington, Vt., figured among the educators of the county. In the elementary schools in the country parts, in the early sixties, it was not unusual for a male teacher of established reputation to obtain a dollar a day beside his board for a winter term. The wages for female teachers in summer schools were from \$6.00 to \$10.00 a month beside their board. Soon after Elson I. Rexford, now Rev. Dr. Rexford, became Secretary of the Department of Public Instruction at Quebec, as a result of his vigorous work, the system of boarding from house to house was abolished. It is a regrettable fact that the wages over and above the

payment of board have not very largely increased since those days, nor has the Government grant for educational purposes been increased commensurate with the increased cost of living, and yet the "time heaves onward," school appliances, school furnishings have been greatly improved, and at the present time there is an awakening on the subject of education all along the line.

At the present time elementary teachers are receiving higher wages in the County of Brome than in either of the other counties comprising with it the District of Bedford.

Several important aids to education have recently been supplied by the Provincial Government.

1. Bonuses have been established in each inspectorate for successful teaching. The amount averages about two dollars per school annually.

2. Several cash prizes are given in each inspectorate to encourage the School Boards to do more for their schools.

3. Then a very great aid has been rendered in the establishment of a bonus to qualified teachers called "long service bonus" to encourage them to continue in the profession. Further aids are contemplated.

## CHAPTER VI

### EARLY CONDITIONS—FROM MRS. DAY'S HISTORY OF THE EASTERN TOWNSHIPS.

Steps necessary to take in order to obtain grants.—Qualifications.—Expense.—Charter.—Associates.—Exploration.—Journey of Emigrant Families.—Household Furniture.—Maple Sugar.—Destitution.—Causes.—Mechanical Labor.—Erection of Mills.—Roads.—Clothing.—Female Employment.—Social conditions.—Animals.

THE townships have all been granted since the conquest of the country by the British, and are settled by a mixture of English, Scotch, Irish, French Canadians, and Americans, with a slight infusion of other national elements in their population. The people of the townships hold their lands by a tenure denominated "a free and common soccage."

A period of fifteen years had elapsed from the conquest of Canada by the English, to the breaking out of the American Revolution, which time had passed in measurably successful efforts towards a reconciliation of existing differences between conquerors and conquered; and when the troubles between Great Britain and her older American colonies culminated in open war, and attempts were made to induce the Canadians to join the standard of revolt, they were ineffectual. These efforts failed principally through the entire alienation of feeling caused by the old feud between them, and from the distrust born of religious differences.

Many sought refuge in Canada from the troubles of that distracting period. Prominent and influential men among those who favored the royal cause then left the

country which had ceased to be to them a home. Some of them were native Britons who had crossed the ocean and established themselves in the colonies, expecting still to enjoy the protection of their country's laws, and end their days under the sheltering influences of the flag they honored and loved. But this hope proved an illusion to be quickly and rudely dispelled, and the alternative which remained to them was either submission to what was distasteful and highly offensive (was to some an unbearable indignity), to return to the land of their fathers, or seek an asylum in the wilds of Canada.

Many foresaw the gathering tempest and wisely withdrew in time to escape its fury. Others who had ever been accustomed to regard the yeomanry of their country in the light of dutiful and obedient subjects, and to consider those who should rebel against constituted authority as worthy of the direst punishment, only brought trouble upon themselves in attempting to reason with their opponents or to coerce them into submission.

Warmly and sincerely attached to the Royal cause, it was with mingled excitement, indignation and disgust that they beheld people demanding redress for wrongs which seemed to them more imaginary than real, and enforcing those demands with threatening manifestations. These men had vainly striven to stem the tide of popular feeling, and had brought suffering upon themselves and anxiety and distress upon their friends, by interference in the disputes of that troublous time. Not only persecutions and indignities, but arrest and close imprisonment, was often the measure meted out to them in consequence of their loyal principles; yet, as is usually the case, these only increased their attachment to the government of their choice and in like degree prompted dislike and hatred of its enemies. A short experience of life in the midst of such commotions was sufficient, however, to convince them that all efforts to stem the current were

unavailing, and desirous of avoiding like repetitions, they withdrew while yet there was time.

Many who had remained to share the vicissitudes of war, in hope of the retrieval and ultimate triumph of what they believed to be the right, were finally glad to secure a safe retreat. In some cases, through the influence and address of friends who were favorable to the popular cause, their property was saved from confiscation and finally transferred to them in this country.

But still more common were the cases when, after prolonged attempts to subdue a power already too strong for them, they were forced to yield to inevitable necessity, and resign house and lands, home and friends, wealth and station, all that men desire in this life aside from that precious boon itself.

Still another class, more cautious and less impulsive, while hopeless of a successful resistance of the prevailing powers, wisely avoided the heat of party strife, and waited till the fury of the storm was spent, when they quietly disposed of their effects, and transferred their interests and allegiance together. Additions of worthy and desirable inhabitants were made in this undemonstrative manner.

But it cannot be denied that many were brought in by the exigencies of the times, who could only be regarded in the light of unavoidable evils, being of that irresponsible, ill-regulated class that accumulates and thrives amid scenes of tumult and commotion, and constitutes a disturbing element in any community.

It is well understood that for many years before the revolution reached a culminating point, a numerous floating population, representing many different nationalities, had been accumulating in those colonies which offered not only an asylum for the oppressed of all grades and distinctions, but a hiding place for the refugee from justice. This class of people, without fixed principles or

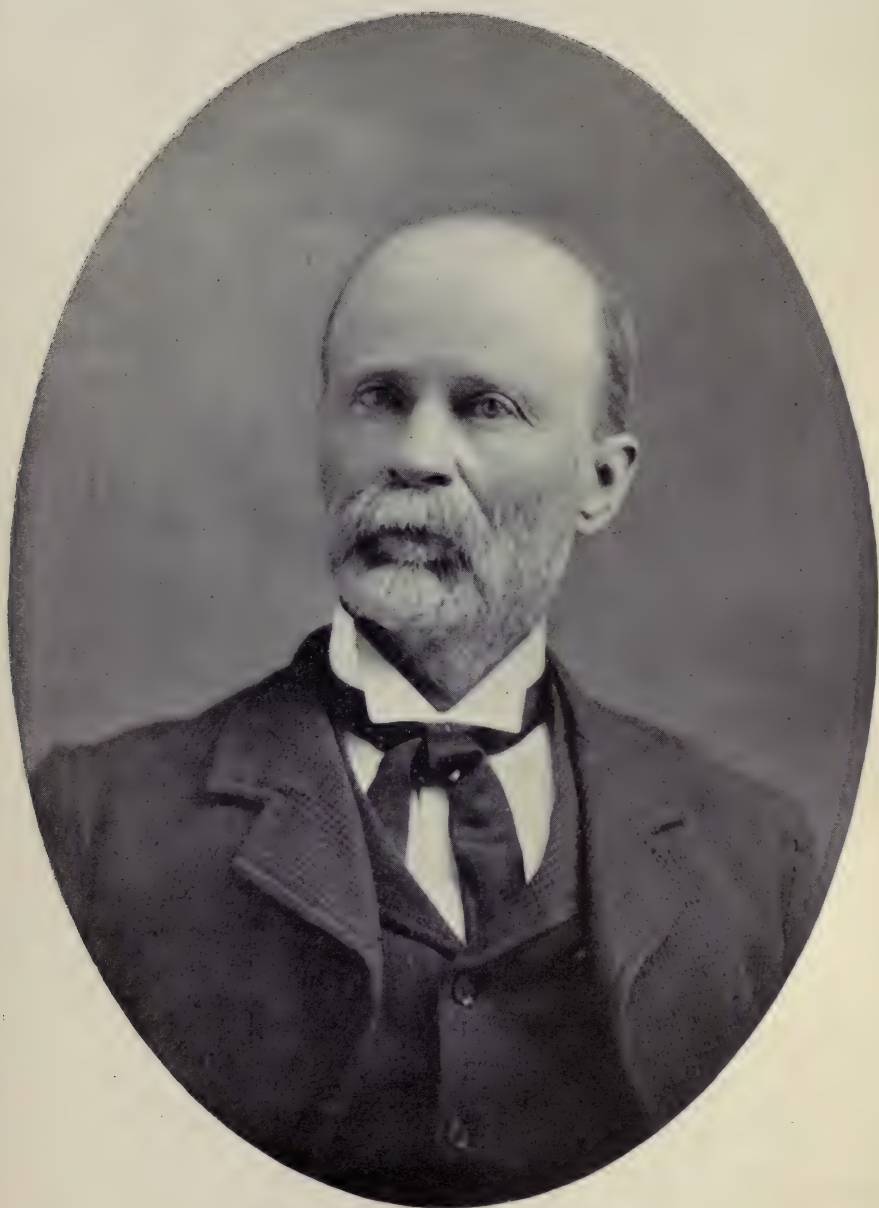
permanent interests in the country, on the breaking out of the war, at once sided with the party which could offer the most tempting inducements. Some were drawn into it by a morbid taste for exciting adventure; others may have had some private pique to be gratified or some personal quarrel to be avenged, and but waited the opportunity for giving vent to a long nursed wrath; while others still, who were but designing and unscrupulous adventurers, rushed into the conflict with the mere hope of gaining some advantage.

The associations into which such characters were thrown during the long and bloody struggle which preceded their advent into Canada, had anything but a softening and humanizing effect, as all the angry and vindictive feelings were kept fully roused; and when in the course of events the scale turned in favor of the popular party, the bitterness of disappointment and the humiliation of defeat were added to intensify the already over-wrought and over-mastered passions.

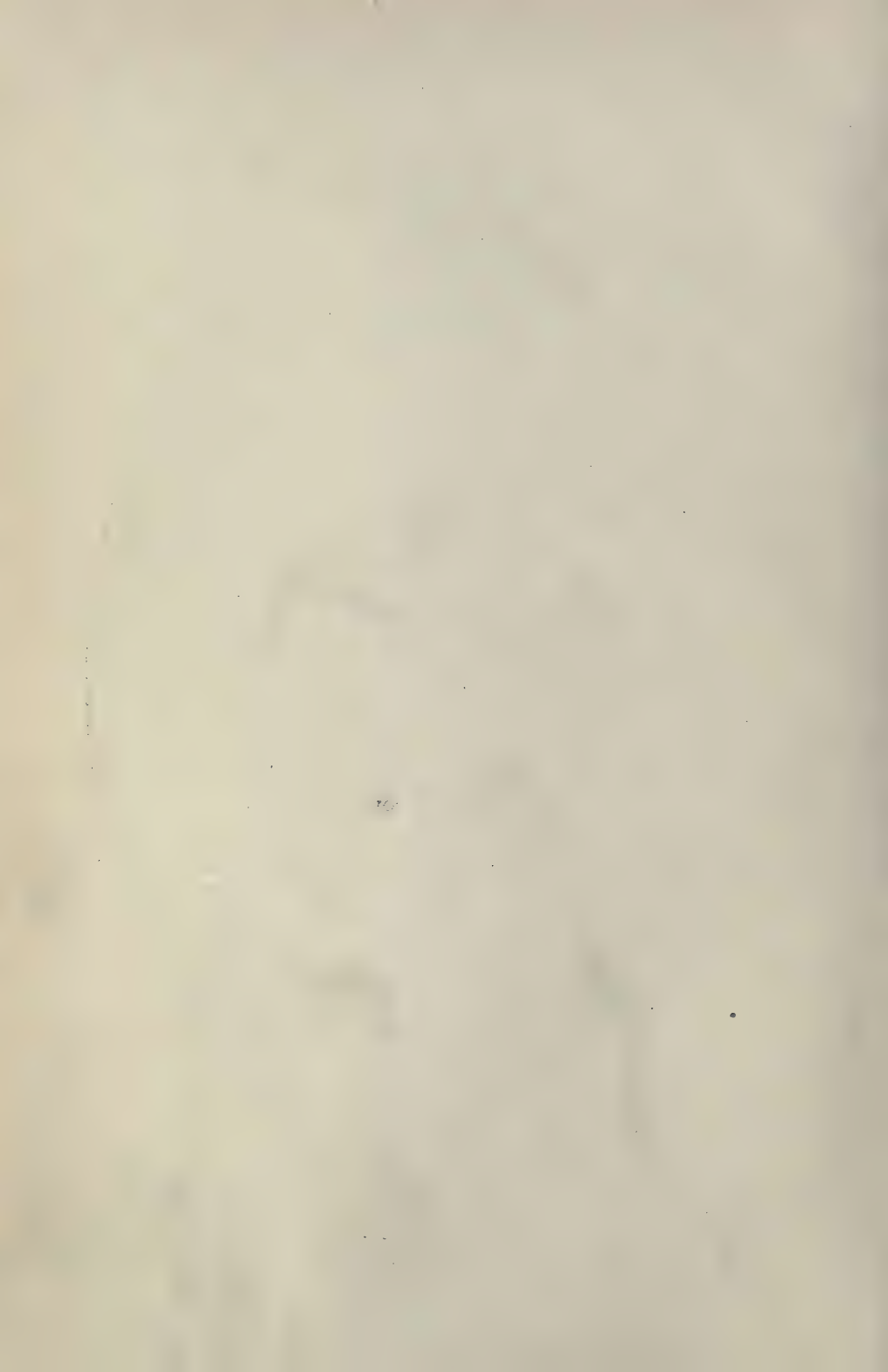
Such of the colonists as preferred exile to a surrender of their allegiance were encouraged to come to Canada. Numbers of them entered the British service, and when the end came settled in the country.

Some of character and ability had offices of trust and profit conferred on them, while others received grants of land in reward for service rendered, or in remuneration for losses sustained. Large accessions were thus made to the population of the country. It would appear, however, that up to the year 1791, unless along the immediate frontier of the Province, the part known as the Eastern Townships was an almost unbroken wilderness. In order to facilitate its settlement, lands were granted on conditions specified to such as would locate there.

The preliminary steps to be taken, in order to obtain the grant of a township of land, were for a number of individuals intending to become settlers to organize them-



Yours truly  
D. A. Munson



selves into a company called associates and select one from their number to act as their agent in the transaction of the business with the government. In this arrangement the agent was to bear all expenses incurred in the survey of the township; to open a road to and through it; to erect mills within it; and to obtain the signatures of a certain number of persons, pledging themselves to become actual settlers on the premises. The number of associates required corresponded with the size of the tract petitioned for, forty being the usual number designated for a township ten miles square.

As a first qualification, the person acting as agent for the associates was to procure a certificate from some source considered reliable, to the effect that he was a responsible character; and furthermore he must show his authority for acting as agent of the associates by presenting a petition for a certain tract of land designated, in which petition the peculiar claims of those who preferred it were set forth, which claims almost invariably related to embarrassments and losses suffered in consequence of the then late American rebellion, and redress was asked for these grievances in the manner above related.

Then followed a description of the size and location of the tract asked for: "Which petition was referred to the land committee for consideration."

The power to issue "Warrants of Survey" rested with the Governor in Council, who, for the convenience of parties interested, appointed a board of commissioners at a convenient location, whose duty it was to make the requisite examinations into the characters of parties presenting the petitions, to administer the necessary oath of allegiance, and to attend to the business in its various details. The examinations were to be made and the oaths taken before the parties could be accepted and have their names entered in the Letters Patent.

The arrangements between agents and associates were personal and private agreements by contract between the

parties who shared equally, to the effect that of the number of lots drawn by the associate, he should re-convey to the agent, in consideration of the expense incurred and the latter's services in the business, all received over a certain number of acres agreed upon between them, on which "actual settlement" was to be made. This number was usually 200, and the settler was entitled to his choice of the lots falling to his share. Yet exceptions to this were very common, especially if the associate had sons growing up who were considered desirable acquisitions to the community in process of formation and extra inducements were thought necessary, when a larger proportion of land was offered, the matter admitting of great latitude.

The prosecution of the business relating to a grant of a township was often attended with serious delays and great expense as intricate and vexatious questions were frequently raised, to the great annoyance of parties interested in bringing the matter to a speedy close.

The items of expense involved in the necessary surveys, openings of roads, building of bridges, etc., were almost constant calls upon the time and means of the agent, for which he was not too well repaid by the land that reverted to him, as it often proved to be of a quality unfit for sale or cultivation. In this manner small fortunes were often laid out without anything like adequate returns, a statement of the items of expense in a single township being sufficient to do away with the impression that these arrangements might have been a source of profit to the agent. Indeed the very reverse was almost invariably the case.

Upon the reception of the petition, if all was satisfactory, a warrant of survey was issued by the governor to the surveyor-general requiring that functionary, "at the proper cost and charges" of the agent and his associates, to make a faithful and exact survey of the tract of land described in the petition. After specifying the various

restrictions, limitations, reservations, etc., which were to be made, the surveyor-general was required to report to the person administering the government within six months from the date of the warrant issued; and to return that document, with a plot or description of the tract annexed, specifying the outlines, divisions and subdivisions, severally numbered, and the reserves distinctly indicated.\*

In the report which accompanied the returned warrant, the surveyor-general certified that he had "set off and caused to be actually surveyed, marked, measured, and bounded in the field," all the tract designated; and after indicating the survey into superficial acres, divisions into ranges, and sub-division into lots, these latter with their numbers were given with particular descriptions of such as were of irregular conformation, which were the crown and which the clergy reserves, then the lots in their respective ranges falling to the agents and associates severally, the number and size of lots in the tract with the number of acres altogether, exclusive of an allowance for highways.

Particular care was had that the reserves were of the same quality and value as the granted lands; and moreover it appears to have been so arranged that the titles of such lands as had been located upon by associates were confirmed to them. Accompanying this report was a certificate from the surveyor-general of woods, to the effect that no part of the lands thus described was included in any district marked out as a reservation for masting or other timber fit for naval use.

At the expiration of a given period after the oath was taken, the parties again went before the board of com-

---

\*In all these grants, two-sevenths of each township were reserved from the alienation, viz., one-seventh for any future use or disposition of the crown, and one-seventh for the support of a Protestant clergy, which reserves were systematically distributed through the grant.

missioners to represent the state of matters in relation to the fulfilment of the conditions. In very few if any cases were they fully complied with, but the government was lenient and compromises were effected.

Such steps were preparatory to granting the charter which was a formal and wordy document, filled with the details of survey, with a reference to the petition, the certificate of the surveyor-general of woods, and the steps successively taken; when it was declared that the tract thus petitioned for, surveyed and described, "was created, erected and constituted a township, to be called, known, and distinguished by the name of ———."

It was expressly stated in the charter that if the grantees, their heirs or assigns, should not within one year from the date of the Letters Patent, settle on the premises granted to them, so many families as should amount to one family for every twelve hundred acres, or if they should not within three years effectually cultivate at least two acres for every hundred acres of such of the lands as were capable of cultivation, and should not within seven years plant and effectually cultivate at least seven acres of such of the premises as were capable of cultivation, that then and in any of these cases the grant and everything therein contained should cease and be absolutely void, and the land and premises therein granted revert to the Crown. Or if any of the grant was found to be within any previous reservation made by the authorities it was declared "null and void and without effect." Still further, it was required that within six months from the date of the Letters Patent a copy should be registered in the office of the Provincial Registrar at the seat of the Government, in the default of which the whole should revert to the Crown.

The following are the closing sentences entire: "And we do, moreover, of our special grace, certain knowledge, and mere motion, consent and agree that these Our pre-

sent Letters being duly registered and a docket thereof made as before directed and appointed, shall be good and effectual in law, to all intents, constructions and purposes whatsoever, against Us, Our Heirs and Successors, notwithstanding any mis-reciting, mis-bounding, mis-naming, or other imperfection of omission or in anywise concerning the above granted, or hereby mentioned and intended to be granted, lots of land and premises, or any part thereof. In testimony whereof, We have caused these Our Letters to be made Patent, and the great Seal of Our said Province of Lower Canada to be hereunto affixed."

To this document were added dates and the signatures of both the governor and his secretary. It may be proper here to say that though there were exceptional cases, when townships or parts of townships were granted to individuals and parties without many of the formalities above described, the course pursued was very nearly uniform throughout these townships.

Subsequent events have caused doubt as to the expediency of the methods then practiced of granting lands. There is evidence that at an early stage of the proceedings the evils that would inevitably follow in the wake of this system were in a measure foreseen and pointed out; and that, in fact, this was at times a cause of very serious disagreement between parties high in official life. However well conceived it might have been in some respects, it was essentially lacking in such guarantee or safeguard as might have effectually prevented the intriguing and corrupt conduct of some engaged in the business; and have secured the upright and honest-minded, who were acting in good faith, from being defrauded and victimized by the designing and unscrupulous adventurer. Much fruitless and vexatious litigation might have been prevented, and the government saved the trouble and expense of appointing special commissions to examine into claims and correct abuses which have been a standing disgrace to our

section of the country. Many appeared to regard these transactions merely in the light of a speculation; assuming all the obligations of associates without thought of ever becoming settlers on lands to which they thus acquired a claim. The duplicity and intrigue often practiced and sometimes brought home to guilty parties had frequently the effect of throwing suspicion and distrust upon the innocent, and causing them to suffer unjustly.

It was during the later years of the previous century and the earliest years of the present that most of the settlements were made in accordance with these arrangements. That party resentments were cooling is evident from the fact that a majority of those who came to this section at that time were from the New England States. As a general thing they were men of large families and limited means, and were no doubt induced to take this step by the feasibility with which land could be acquired. These New England men were mostly of that energetic, self-reliant, and independent temperament that gave assurance of success in any enterprise they might undertake. Some of them had been inured to the backwoods life, and thus had received a training which fitted them to depend on their own exertions; yet it is more than probable that new features of this life were met with in their Canadian experiences.

In many cases the elder sons were of an age to join the company of associates, and thus draw land for themselves, and in all cases there was room enough, good land being both plenty and cheap. The advantages thus offered answered the double purpose of drawing attention to the country, and of encouraging the timid approaches of those disposed to prefer a residence where they would enjoy the protection of British laws.

Of the different motives that prompted our forefathers to give up home and comfort, and enter upon the severe labors, and meet the perilous adventures incident to forest

life in a country like this—whether prompted to the change by a spirit of ardent enterprise, restless ambition, or hope of gain—it is not our province now to judge. We only know that they did so; and that in many instances, delicate and tenderly reared women were called to give up the enjoyments of social life, and with young and rising children around them, follow their hardier husbands to the comfortless homes provided for them in the wilderness; that they were forced to bear their part of the self-denials and privations which were invariably the lot of the early settler, and that both their strength of mind and their physical energies were often taxed to the utmost in caring for their families, and in those departments of domestic industry where their services could be made available.

The soil in these townships was fertile, as could be plainly seen from the majestic trees and luxuriant shrubbery with which it was covered. The woods were filled with game, and excellent fish abounded in the streams and lakes; yet with all these helps to a living, those who ventured on the trial knew that for years they would be subjected to the most laborious toil, and though some shrank from the prospect before them, few gave their decided voice against the change.

There appears to some minds a sort of fascination in the incidents and perils of forest life. Cases are common when love of exciting adventure strengthens with indulgence until it becomes a mastering passion.\*

---

\*Many persons were induced to follow relatives into the Canadian wilds through the representations and by the earnest pleadings of those who had preceded them. Many of the early settlers in Brome County were not of the U. E. L. stamp but had actually borne arms against the Mother Country. And some of them were officers of the Revolutionary Army. To this latter class belonged the ancestor of the Blanchards of Potton and Stones of Brome. But after the war they were willing to take the oath of allegiance and settle on Canadian land.—*Ernest M. Taylor.*

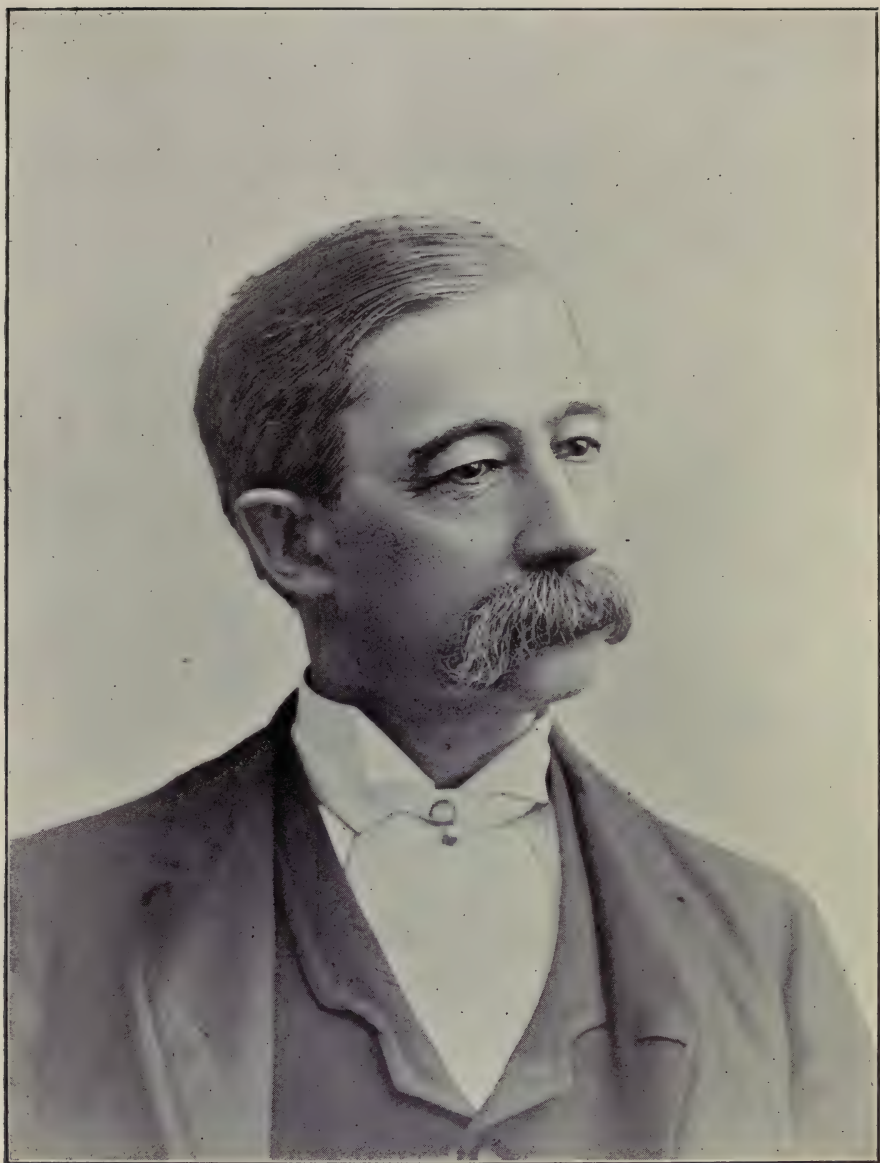
While most of these men were strong in manhood and health, their hearts were buoyant and hopeful of long life, successful effort, and years of enjoyment.

Of pioneer life—that enigma to many—one writer says that “danger seems only to sharpen the spirit of adventure, and attract rather than repel emigration.” Another of something of a cynical sneer, remarks that “the great mystery of pioneer life is but a greed for newer, wilder and more dangerous adventures than as yet had been met with,” while another, with still greater causticity, says that “a great deal of what is called the pioneer spirit is but the working of a shiftless discontent; as when inefficient men become very uncomfortable, they are quite likely to try emigration as a remedy.”

Either of these sententious paragraphs may be true to some extent and in some cases, yet neither of them are suited to universal application. There may be reasons for change foreign to those that are given above; cases known only to the parties most interested and most affected by it, which not only justify but render it highly desirable and expedient.

TOURS OF EXPLORATION; CHOICE OF LOCATION, AND PREPARATIONS FOR SETTLEMENT.—JOURNEY OF EMIGRANT FAMILY.—DIFFERING ROUTES AND METHODS OF TRAVEL, DELAYS, EXPEDIENTS, ETC.—HOUSEHOLD FURNITURE.—FORAGE FOR DOMESTIC ANIMALS.—KNOWLEDGE OF MECHANICS.—MAPLE SUGAR.—SEASONS OF SCARCITY.—HIGH PRICES.—SUFFERING IN CONSEQUENCE.—DESTITUTION.

When the idea of coming to Canada was seriously entertained, the first step to be taken was to open negotiations with some person acting as agent for a company of associates in obtaining the grant of a township of land. Next, the father of the family of intending emigrants usually made a tour of observation and inspection; when,



Yours Truly

Ernest A. Dyson



if pleased with the situation and decided to become a settler, he made choice of a location and some sort of a preparation for moving in his family, unless some friend was already on the ground whose shelter they could share while preparing a cabin of their own.

These tours of exploration were usually made on foot, sometimes alone, but more frequently in company with one or more who like themselves, were looking out the land; and as there were then no "houses of entertainment" on their route, it was needful that travellers went prepared with whatever they might want in the way of provisions, which in addition to the necessary axe, gun and ammunition, with the indispensable camp-kettle, formed no slight burden; this, however, was divided, each bearing his share with great good humor. If fire-arms and fishing tackle were taken, they were depended on to furnish from the woods and streams whatever was wanting of "fish, flesh or fowl," when only bread and seasoning articles were required to be taken.

The travellers were guided to the tract they sought by marked trees, or as they were otherwise called spotted lines, which method of pointing out the way to any particular locality had been adopted by surveyors and those using the compass, whose business called them through the woods.

Fire was indispensable both to cook the food when taken, and as a safeguard against the approaches of wild beasts. In those days, before the introduction of the useful "lucifer," fire material consisted of flint, steel and spunk, which were carried in the pocket ready for use. Unless providentially led to the covert of some friendly cabin, these wayfarers were obliged to pass their nights in the woods with their mother earth for a bed, the wide spread canopy of heaven for a shelter, and perhaps the sighing of the wind, the rustling of the trees, the screeching of the owl, or the howling of the distant wolf for a

lullaby, the camp-fire being depended on for keeping away the last named dreaded denizens of the forest.

In addition to the fatigues of such a journey, these travellers often suffered excessive annoyance from the swarms of venomous insects with which these woods were then infested at certain seasons of the year.

The largest and most troublesome of these was the moose-fly, so called from its being particularly obnoxious to that creature. It is said, when fully grown, to exceed a honey-bee in size, and has a sting so acute that horses rear, plunge and become quite unmanageable when bitten by them. Happily they were but a short lived nuisance; but during a reign of about one month, comprising the two last weeks in June and the two first in July, they were the torment alike of man and beast. So much were the early settlers annoyed by them, that they were often obliged to confine their horses and cattle in darkened stables, and, if it was necessary for themselves to go out, to anoint such parts of their persons as were exposed to be bitten by the fly with some substance distasteful to them. Beside these were smaller insects, equally numerous and troublesome. Smudges, which had the effect of keeping them away, were made of dry touch-wood, which is an excrescence taken from the trunks of trees growing in damp soils, or of several pieces of cedar bark firmly bound together; either of which retains fire and emits smoke without kindling into a blaze. At night the smoke of the camp-fire did good service toward keeping away these merciless intruders, but without the necessary precaution travellers by day were often nearly blinded by them.

If streams of water were to be crossed on these excursions, the axe was brought into use to cut down a tree on which to pass over, which quickly constructed bridge was left for the use of successive travellers till some flood carried it away.

The camping ground was usually chosen near some

stream of clear water, and while one of the party lighted the fire, another perhaps was busied in gathering hemlock boughs for their beds, while the third was engaged in compounding a savory supper. Partridges, which were then exceedingly numerous, often made the principal share in these repasts.

The camp-kettle was suspended over the fire on a short pole supported at either end by small crutches driven into the ground, when, with the aid of an axe and pocket knife, such articles of table furniture as were indispensable were readily and rudely shaped from the clean hard wood which grew so plentifully at hand. Notwithstanding the simple appointments of the feast or its lack of tasteful surroundings, hunger, which is said to be the best sauce, quickened the appetite, and novelty gave zest to the entertainment; while the bottle, which was an indispensable accompaniment of such excursions, no doubt added to the general conviviality of the party, as each in turn boasted of the share of adventure he should have to recount on his arrival home; and the song and jest passed round till the invisible influences of the drowsy god were softly stealing over the senses; when, stretching before the fire, they resigned themselves to the arms of "tired nature's sweet restorer."

The dwelling which was prepared for the emigrant family was but a shanty or cabin, often not more than twelve or fifteen feet square, with log walls and bark roof, and without floor other than the smoothed earth; it being designed as a shelter only till a dwelling of more comfortable dimensions and convenient arrangements could be erected. Yet it answered the purpose intended, and though very primitive in appearance had the double virtue of being readily and cheaply constructed. It was invariably built of logs uniform in size and length, laid one above another, with the ends so notched as to fit into each other and thus bind the whole structure firmly together.

The interstices between the logs were filled with bits of wood and moss and then plastered with clay; a space being cut out for a door and window each. The roof was covered with hemlock bark which was best obtained for the purpose in the spring of the year when it peels off readily.

An opening was left in the roof for smoke to pass out, flat stones so placed as to keep the fire from the logs, blankets or skins hung at the door and window, and the cabin was ready for occupation. If, as was often the case, it was too small to allow of a fire or a bed within, the ground was thickly covered with hemlock boughs as a substitute for the latter, and near the cabin was a frame of poles covered with barks, under which was a fireplace built of stones.

When the time came for the family to move in, a road, which had been surveyed and marked, was bushed out along the line of entrance, so as to prepare the way for the sleds which at that early period were the only vehicles that could penetrate into the country. The mother and younger children occupied the front part, leaving the back part for bedding, provisions, kitchen utensils, or such small articles as were brought with the family, while the men and elder boys came in on foot. Winter was often chosen for these journeys, as the roughness of the way was then lessened by the snow which covered the ground, and streams could be crossed on the ice. Horses were sometimes used at this season, especially if the location to be reached was near the margin of some lake or river, on which the ice afforded an easy way of transportation; but the roads into the interior were so rough in consequence of stumps, stones and like obstructions that the patient plodding ox was oftener employed for the labor.

If the journey was made in summer, streams which were too deep to be forded, were crossed by means of a raft formed of light timbers firmly bound together by

withes. On this the sled and loading were embarked, while the oxen which had been detached from them, swam over.\*

As there were few dwellings on these routes of travel, and perhaps several nights were to be passed in the woods before reaching their destination, the family were made as comfortable as possible in camp, and the animals were turned loose to browse. If the journey was made in winter, the men of the party cleared away the snow from a space of ground, kindled a fire, and gathered a quantity of hemlock boughs, which are said to prevent taking cold from exposure.

The largest of these were set in a circle a little back of the fire so as to keep out the wind, while a bed was made of small branches. This custom is said to have been derived from the Indians and like many of their other practices, was adopted by hunters, surveyors, and others obliged to pass the nights in the woods.

As there was then no hay in the country, cattle were left till spring, except such as drew in the sleds, and for these a supply of forage had also to be brought in. People settling in the various localities came in from different sections by different routes and modes of conveyance. Those coming to the townships near the north borders of Vermont usually came by land directly to their new homes; those locating along the course of the St. Francis came up that river; while many came in by way

---

\*After the more general opening of roads, women often came in on horseback, a distance of one hundred miles or more, bringing infants in their arms, with perhaps a feather bed or other bulky article, bound on behind; while the husband on another horse, with perhaps one or two other children, carried the necessary provisions and other indispensables which were to serve them till the arrival of the lumbering ox-sled. Those coming from a distance often had long tent-like wagons which, as far as the roads were passable for them, served the double purpose of vehicle by day and lodging place at night; but on approaching the clear sections, these were exchanged for sleds. The milk of cows driven in at the time was also used by the way.

of Lake Memphremagog and the rivers through which it is drained. This method of travel, from the necessity there was of making frequent portages, was fatiguing and dangerous at all seasons of the year, and distressing casualties were by no means uncommon.

Those journeying in this manner were usually provided with a sort of tent made of blankets, which they spread on a frame of poles cut and driven into the ground at any point where they chose to land and pass the night. Under this a bed of hemlock was prepared, while a fire kindled near, at which their supper and breakfast were cooked, completed the arrangements for their comfort. On frequented routes a rudely constructed frame was sometimes covered with boughs or bark, and left for the use of successive travellers.

Much persevering and patient labor was necessary in overcoming the serious and unforeseen obstacles which were at times encountered on these journeys. Such hindrances as severe storms, drifted snows, fallen trees, swollen streams, etc., were by no means unusual, and in some instances as many as fifteen or twenty days elapsed before the travellers reached their destination, during which delays it was well for them if they found occasional shelter beneath the roof of some friendly cabin. Unlooked for and unthought of emergencies would frequently arise to make necessary a resort to ingenious and amusing expedients.

The household furniture in use at that period, necessarily partook of the style and character of the dwelling. If no table had been brought in, one was readily formed by driving four small crutches into the ground at proper distances, on which were laid poles of the length required to support the pieces of board forming the leaf. Every bit of board, box or whatever had been brought from the former home was made of great account. An iron pot or kettle and a frying pan were indispensables, but a tea-

kettle was a luxury; and many of the kitchen utensils in daily use in the family were roughly shaped by unskilled hands from the hard timber which grew so plentifully near. A bedstead dignified by the name of catamount was also improvised in a manner similar to the table.

It stood in a corner of the cabin, where at a distance from the wall proper for length on the one hand, and width on the other, crutches were driven into the ground to support poles that formed the frame. Elm bark stripped into proper widths was then woven around the poles, something after the manner of basket work, when this piece of furniture was also ready for use. The space underneath was used for the storage of trunks, boxes, etc., or whatever might be laid aside. Similar makeshifts also supplied many another real want.

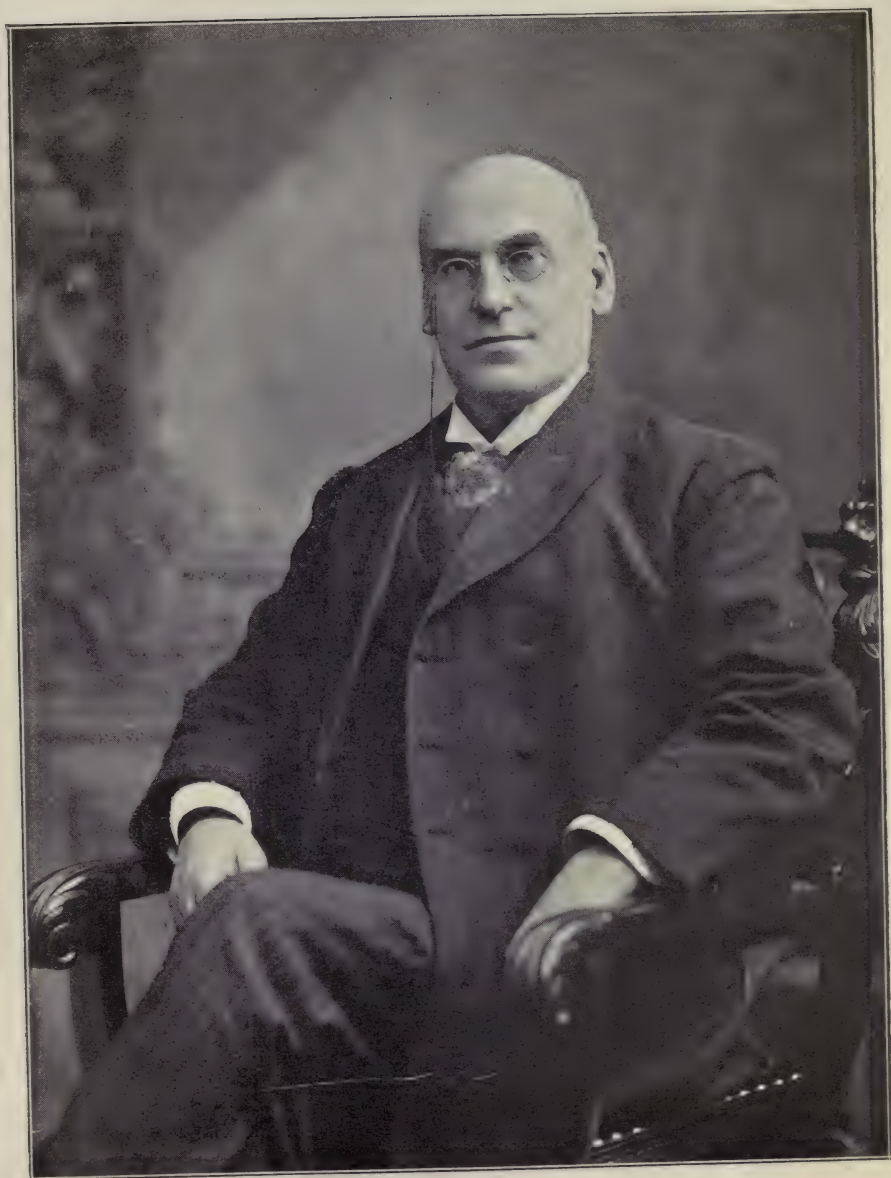
The only hay in the country at the coming of these first settlers was the wild grass which grew upon the "Beaver meadows," some of which were found in all parts of the country. They were low, level spots of land lying upon some stream of running water on which these industrious little proprietors, with an instinct amounting almost to human intelligence, had built dams which set back the water and thus flooded a space often several acres in extent, from which, for their own use and convenience, they had cleared away the timber. On the abandonment and destruction of this dam, the land thus drained was left open, and in time was covered by nature with a verdant clothing. If these meadows were at any considerable distance from the farm buildings of the settler, the grass was cut in season and stacked on the ground, for want of a road by which it could be taken home. Until land was cleared and seeded down, which was not usually till the third year, little could be done in the way of raising stock. Between this wild grass, straw, corn-stalks, prepared leaves and browse, forage was supplied for the few cattle that were driven in, till

the new farms could be made to produce such as was needed. Grains, seeds, and the smaller domestic animals and fowls, were brought in with the settler's family.

Some knowledge of the use of tools was indispensable to the settler, who brought in with him such as were in common use at the time, these being not only necessary in building and furnishing their dwellings, but in making all the implements of farm labor. There was therefore almost constant use for the axe, saw, auger, adze, plane and shave.

In many sections of the townships the rock or sugar maple was found in great abundance; indeed, in some portions it was the most common timber. This was an inducement to some of the early settlers, who knew before hand the product of these trees in the spring time, and accordingly chose locations on land covered with them. For many years small wooden troughs, roughly hewn out of almost any kind of timber, were used to receive the sap as it fell from the tree, when it was gathered in buckets and boiled in kettles to the consistency of syrup, then strained and cleansed before being boiled down to sugar. Aside from the taste of the article produced, the making of the sugar is by no means a sweet or agreeable employment, as it involves an amount of hard work of such a nature as to take away all romantic interest in it. A very short experience of sap gathering, or boiling with eyes blinded by smoke, would convince a novice in the art that the only sweet is the sugar made. Seasons have always varied in the quantity and quality of the article produced, which from the first has been made to contribute materially toward family supplies. Improvements in its manufacture have been made from time to time.

The necessary provisions for one year were brought in with the family, and when once settled in their cabins it was felt to be most important that as much land as could possibly be cleared should be prepared to receive



H. Thos. Duff



seed, as on the proper improvement of seed time depended the harvest and much of their future comfort; yet as a general thing, it was not till the second or third year that grain enough was raised to furnish bread for the family, and it was no unusual event for this harvest to prove a failure, either through the depredations of bears or destruction by frost. Those who had been thus unfortunate, or from any cause had been unable to provide against such emergency, were often obliged to go on foot thirty, forty, fifty miles, or even more as the case might be, before finding what they sought, and then return laden with all they could bring for their destitute families. During seasons of scarcity and high prices, much suffering was experienced by these poor people.

Until the introduction of sheep and the raising of flax, such clothing as had been brought in with the settler's family had in most cases to suffice, as there were then no ready means by which the supply could be renewed. We are told that in some of the more remote sections, before wool and flax could be produced and made into cloth, mothers of families were sometimes driven to the necessity of cutting up the blankets they had prepared with great care for bedding in order to clothe their needy little ones; and furthermore, that the clothing of the men had often to be patched with the skins of animals, for want of cloth.

IMPROVEMENTS IN DWELLINGS, FURNITURE, AND OTHER CONVENIENCES.—MECHANICAL LABOR.—METHOD OF CONVERTING CORN INTO FOOD.—ERECTION OF MILLS.—OPENING OF ROADS.—CLOTHING IN USE.—FEMALE EMPLOYMENTS. — SOCIAL GATHERINGS. — DRINKING HABITS.—FERTILITY OF SOIL.—SURPLUS PRODUCE.—WANT OF A MARKET.—EARLY PRODUCTS.—TRADING ESTABLISHMENTS.—PUBLIC HOUSES.—WHEELED VEHICLES.—WILD ANIMALS.

After the first year's scanty crops had been put into the ground attention was usually given to the erection of

more convenient dwellings, which to a great extent superseded the cabin, though years elapsed before many of the poorer classes of settlers had more comfortable habitations. The new buildings were necessarily of the same material, and had the same covering as the cabin, but were a decided improvement on the score of size, being designed to correspond in this with the numbers and circumstances of the families which were to inhabit them.

A cavity for the cellar was made in the centre of the spot chosen, and at one end was a large open chimney, which was built up a short way with stones and clay, to resist the action of the fire, and thence carried up through the bark roof, with small split sticks crossed at the corners and filled in with clay, when the whole inside of the chimney was plastered with a thick coating of the same substance, and the largest flat stones that could be procured were laid around the fire-place for a hearth. If the dwelling was put up before the advent of a saw mill in the vicinity, the floors, doors and partitions were made of hewn planks fastened together by wooden pins. Hand-saws were often passed lengthwise through the joints of these floors while the timbers were in a frozen state in order to prevent any unevenness of the sides, and of course, when thawed, the natural expansion of the wood made them tighter still. If in these houses there were either nails, iron door latches, hinges, glass windows, or other fixtures of the kind, they had been brought at great trouble and expense from the older settlements. A log barn and shed completed the farm buildings, as these were required for storing the grain and fodder that might be raised, and for sheltering the domestic animals and fowls.

The furniture of the new house was also an improvement on that of the cabin, at least it had the added convenience of being moveable, both the table and bedstead described in the foregoing chapter being firm fixtures; but

as there were floors in the new building, "the mother of invention" prompted such change as was effected in the bedstead, by having four posts of proper height bored near the top so that poles of the right length for the sides and ends could be inserted to form the frame, when the whole was bound together with bark woven as before described. The tables, benches, and other articles in daily use were improved accordingly, as necessity had taught these people to rely on their own efforts.

Beside their bedding and a few utensils of iron and earthenware, some small articles of furniture found their way in with the family, most of which had been kept as mementos of departed friends or relics of bygone or better days. These were generally more prized for their connection with the past associations than for any intrinsic value, and were cherished with a care amounting almost to veneration.

The necessity of a supply of tools has already been adverted to, but these articles when in constant use will wear out or get broken, and this made the blacksmith a most necessary adjunct to the new settlement. At first men wore mocassins of the imperfectly tanned hides of animals; but in time the shoemaker made his appearance, and in addition to his legitimate calling was both saddle and harnessmaker. The saw mill called in carpenters and joiners, and many of these persons named as associates had more or less knowledge of some one of the essential branches of mechanics.

After the people began to raise corn and before the general erection of mills, an article of domestic use known as the "plumping mill," was brought into requisition to convert the grain into meal. It was made of a section of log standing upright, with a cavity in the top into which the corn was put. The pestle was a long piece of wood rounded at the bottom, of convenient size for the hand in the middle, and fastened at the top to a spring-pole,

so that after one stroke upon the corn in the mortar it would rebound for another. When the corn was sufficiently pounded, a seive separated the coarse and fine meal, the former of which was made into hominy\* and the latter into wholesome coarse bread, or used in various ways known to housekeepers in this country. The plumping mill was probably an improvement upon the Indian method of pounding corn in order to convert it into food, there being otherwise no way except the process known as hulling, and was in use only till the erection of grist mills. Settlers who lived near the lakes and streams which were navigable for canoes, often took their grain a long distance to be ground, as in some localities there were no streams sufficiently large to carry mills.†

But the first practiced methods of converting grain into food by pounding, boiling or sending it a long way to be ground, were found to be much too inconvenient and laborious, and a more general erection of grinding mills was called for by the increasing wants of the people. In the building of these, heavy iron castings and mill-stones were required, and must be brought from a distance. If there was no route by which they could be transported at least part of the way by water, all such weighty articles were usually brought in on sleds in winter. In some places, however, stones were found in the locality, which by being brought into something of the required shape, were made to answer a purpose, and though as soon as circumstances favored the change they were replaced by others of improved quality, it must be

---

\*An Indian dish made by boiling the coarse meal when separated from the bran.

†At a very early period in the settlement of Bolton, Nicholas Austin procured a large coffee mill, which when propelled by the water of a small brook near his residence, would grind corn at the rate of six bushels in twenty-four hours. This mill is now in the museum of the Brome County Historical Society at Knowlton.—E. M. T., A.D. 1907.

claimed for them that they did good service for the early settler. Saw mills in time were greatly multiplied, and then came a very decided improvement in the building line, as a well covered barn in which the hay, grain and farm stock might be well secured was of less importance than a comfortable dwelling.

When the first locations were made in these townships, the roads leading to the several settlements were merely bushed out, and the next step in advance was the opening of cross roads from one section to another, but from the nature of the soil and the imperfect manner of their construction they were in a bad state for years. As regarded local convenience these early people had to depend upon themselves, and any efforts to improve their roads were of course voluntary; the usual course pursued being to meet and tax themselves so much labor yearly.

Most of the clothing worn by the early settler and his family was necessarily of home manufacture, spun, woven, and made into garments by the industrious hands of our grandmothers, mothers and aunts, for this branch of work belonged exclusively to the female department. To them a practical knowledge of the use of the hand-card, distaff, wheel and loom was indispensable. To a great extent it was their education, and presented a field for emulation in efforts to excel in making the various kinds of cloth, yarns, bedding, etc.

The winter and summer clothing were products of the home farm, both of them being often finely spun, woven and colored with skill and taste. The house keeping and cooking departments were also under their charge, for to the domestic sphere and the care of the sick their faculties and energies were devoted. Few resources or opportunities for religious instruction or intellectual culture were theirs to enjoy. These were reserved for their children and grandchildren.

It was customary from the earliest formation of

settlements for the scattered inhabitants to assemble at times for the cultivation of a neighborly intercourse and the gratification of a natural desire for companionship. Where people had so few sources of enjoyment, it is probable that these gatherings were looked forward to with pleasurable anticipations. Old people, who in youth shared in these merry-makings, assure us that in those days a more hearty good feeling and a more unconstrained freedom prevailed than in later years, and that less of the unamiable and unlovable spirit of envy, rivalry or detraction existed at the time than has since been the case. Though dancing was much practiced, it is hardly probable that the music, whether of the fiddle or the human voice, was subjected to any very close criticism. For years there were no public houses; every man's dwelling was open to the traveller, and a cordial welcome was extended alike to friend or stranger.

A mutual regard and consideration for each other's comfort and convenience is said to have been characteristic of society at that early day, the people seeming bound to each other by a community of interests and sympathies as well as trials. Each felt the necessity of cherishing a spirit of mutual accommodation, as this seems to have become almost universally diffused among them. Many came into the country who were not fully supplied with teams, farming implements, mechanics tools, etc.; and as there was no place in this section where such could be readily procured, resort was had to the practice of borrowing. This system, which has its evils and abuses, had its origin in necessity, and in time came into very general use.

A man would hardly feel justified in refusing to lend his property if not using it himself when his neighbor was in want; and even money was often regarded as valuable only in contributing to the general convenience and comfort. He would often loan it without bond or

interest; and such was the mutual confidence, that there was no thought of fastening doors at night, or of otherwise confining or secreting property. And yet instances of dishonesty or theft were extremely rare. When they did occur, however, they were regarded with unaffected horror and disgust. Notwithstanding the many disagreeable peculiarities which characterized life in the woods at that day, this mutual confidence, common sympathy, and generous feeling made amends for much.

In the days of which we write, spirituous liquors were considered essential as a beverage, and no doubt the stimulant went far toward promoting the general enjoyment and hilarity on their festive occasions; but however the practice of drinking to excess might have been indulged in at other times and places, we are assured that such was seldom the case at these social gatherings.

An examination into this subject would reveal the fact that a most astonishing quantity of whiskey was manufactured and consumed by these early people. As their land was new and generally very productive, after the first few years the farmers raised a large surplus of grain, which, till a market was available, was mostly converted into whiskey and taken as a beverage. Distilleries became exceedingly numerous, the making and selling of this article being pursued and recognized as a respectable and legitimate employment. After the introduction of taverns, selling whiskey became the most lucrative and of course the most important branch of the business. Although this whiskey was not then adulterated and drugged as at the present day, its effects on those who became slaves to their appetites were in most respects the same. The way was thus gradually but too surely prepared for drunkenness, poverty and the various forms of vice which often culminated in crime and its fearful penalties.

But notwithstanding the many drawbacks and disadvantages with which these settlements had to contend

in the days of their infancy and for a period of years persevering effort was finally rewarded by a measurable success. The new land produced well, and after the first few years of labor grain was usually plenty. In the more rapidly increasing settlements there was also abundant use for the surplus produce that was raised. But in the more isolated parts many trying and discouraging influences were at work, and the poor settler had to struggle for a bare subsistence. Though the soil might produce ever so luxuriantly, there was little use of producing more grain than was needed for home consumption, as for a long time there was no market available for the surplus.

The game in our woods, the fish in our streams and the maples in our forests, being the most readily available natural resources of the country at that day had contributed largely to the living of the settler till farms could be cleared and made to produce. As soon, however, as this was the case and a necessity was felt for a market, efforts were made in many sections to open winter roads that would give the people that advantage once in the year at least. Those living west of Lake Memphremagog sought a market in Montreal by different lines of roads through the interior, while inhabitants along the line of the St. Francis and its principal tributaries found their way in canoes down that river to its mouth, and thence across the St. Lawrence to Three Rivers. Along the rivers and streams which afforded transportation by canoes this had been carried on to some extent from the first, and as the population increased it was pursued with enlarged and improved facilities.

For several years the only available routes to Montreal had either been around by Missisquoi Bay and St. Johns, or down some navigable river to the St. Lawrence and thence to the city. But in the course of time it was ascertained that by going through the wilderness to the French seigniories a considerable saving in the distance



LATE EDWARD CARTER, M.P.



would be made, and winter roads were opened connecting with different lines leading direct to Montreal.

Settlements had at first been commenced in localities chosen for good land and valuable timber rather than in reference to any facilities for communicating with other parts; but the necessity for such connection in time became apparent, and the more enterprising among the settlers met and agreed upon concerted action for the good of the whole. On some of these routes there were few indications of settlement for many miles, and a still more unpromising feature of the case was that some of the proposed routes lay through sections of swamp hitherto penetrated only by the foot traveller who picked his way through on fallen trees and mossy formations. Such enterprises were not effected without the most laborious toil and many discouraging adventures. After the commencement of cold weather the streams were sufficiently frozen to cross upon the ice; but owing to the shade of heavy trees or the peculiar nature of the soil the ice in swamps was not so firm, and many places had to be filled with logs, brushwood, etc., before a passage could be effected. While engaged in this work the poor beasts would often sink so deeply into the mud that their drivers had to cut poles and pry them out. But perseverance at length accomplished the task and winter roads were opened. This partial success had the effect of stimulating the people to further efforts toward improving their condition, an ambition which seemed to have reference to the future opening before them rather than the pressure of any existing necessities.

The next steps in the work were to bridge the streams and construct causeways over the swamps, when ox sleds could pass in summer to the navigable rivers or to travelled roads in older settled sections. Those who had money gave it to these enterprises, and those who had none—which was much oftener the case—gave their labor.

In the two principal lines leading from the east to

Montreal were two large rivers in the way; and as there were no bridges either at St. Johns or Chambly, that river (the Richelieu) was crossed by means of scows—a large flat boat formed of planks, the sides being some fifteen or eighteen inches high, while the ends of about the same height rise gradually to facilitate the embarkation and debarkation, and to pass more readily over the surface of the water. Teams could thus be ferried across without detaching the animals in case they were quiet and manageable; but if otherwise great pains and care were necessary to affect a safe passage. In case of storms travellers were obliged to wait till the wind subsided before the boatman dared venture upon the water, and often whole days or several days were spent waiting for a change of weather, as the elements could not be braved and there was no remedy.

Batteaux were necessary on the St. Lawrence, as the greater depth of that river and the consequent strength of the current required differently constructed boats: though this, as well as the scow, was managed by oars and setting poles. These boats were more in the form of a canoe, being curved toward the end so as to present nearly a point to the surface of the water over which they were to glide; usually about twenty-five or thirty feet in length by seven or eight in width at the centre; built of ship timbers covered with boards and planks. They were brought up to the shore against a projection or wharf and strongly fastened, when planks were laid so as to form a sort of bridge descending toward the centre of the boat, over which animals were led in and securely tied, or whatever was to comprise the loading was taken on board and stowed away as compactly as possible. If very bulky substances were to be taken over, two of these boats were often bound together firmly so as to prevent rocking, when a large body of freight could be carried to the opposite wharf, whence it was taken by carters up to the city; or a boat could be towed up against the current by men who

took the end of a cable attached to it and drew it up along the shore, while others on board with setting poles kept it at floating distance from the bank. On returning, the current favored descent to the place of crossing, when the journey homeward was simply in reversed order.

As an illustration of the difficulties and labors encountered in getting to market at that early period, we give the simple experience of two settlers living about seventy miles from Montreal. This was their first effort in this line. In the days of the famous "Embargo," when potash commanded a high price, they started from their homes with each a sled drawn by cattle, on either of which were two barrels of potash. These they took to the Yamaska River where a ferry had been established, whence it was taken by scows six miles to the Montreal road, thence by hired carters across the Chambly River in scows, and from there to Longueuil, thence across the St. Lawrence in a batteau, and from the landing taken by truck men to the inspection office, when after the necessary examination it was ready for sale. Notwithstanding the expense and labor of the journey, the times were so favorable that they realized a very considerable profit, each receiving one hundred dollars for his load. Household necessities were taken back by the same route reversed, when, after an absence of eighteen days and an expense of twenty dollars each, the travellers reached their homes.

Besides surplus grain and the products of wood ashes, the furs of wild animals taken by hunting or trapping were carried to market. Black salts, however, were the poor settlers principal dependence, as they bore a high price, and were always in demand. It has been estimated that the product of the ashes thus sold paid for the labor of clearing the farm; and this was certainly a great help to the poor people when money was scarce and resources were few. So profitable was it at particular times, that at the less busy seasons of the year

men would go into the woods, fell trees and burn them for the simple purpose of making salts, or in cases of emergency when money was greatly needed, this was the readiest and surest way to obtain it. For many years pot and pearl ashes were the staple articles with which to make remittances in trade, and for a long time were the principal products which could be spared from sections of the country where a non-producing population was rapidly multiplying.

Trading establishments on a small scale were opened at a very early day in localities which served as a sort of centre where the surrounding inhabitants could exchange their potash, pork, furs, sugar, or surplus grain, for salt, tea, tobacco, whiskey, or such other necessities as were required. The goods kept in these stores were not generally of a superior quality, but the prices asked for them were exceedingly high; often exorbitant. To some extent this was a necessity as an offset to the trouble and expense involved in bringing them from market; and in further palliation of this apparent extortion was the undeniable fact that in order to convert this ready pay into money, time and labor were both requisite. But in some cases the prices asked were out of all proportion to the original cost even with this just allowance; and this injustice fell upon those whose necessities obliged them to supply their wants in this manner. The following instance is given, not with the view of reflecting upon a useful and honorable class of men, but in illustration of the system then pursued by some who disgraced their calling in making "their neighbor's necessities their opportunity," and further as an individual case of a certain order of intelligence, by no means exceptional at that period, and which is nearly always allied to and associated with an unscrupulous disregard of the rights and convenience of others. On the occasion of the visit of a certain country trader to Montreal for the purchase of goods, the merchant with whom he was transacting busi-

ness very naturally inquired what profit the other made on his goods. "Only three or four per cent." was carelessly replied; when the merchant looking up with an expression of surprise, doubt and enquiry, repeated in a tone indicative of all these, "Three or four per cent.! What do you understand by three or four per cent.?" "Only three or four times as much as they cost," was the characteristic rejoinder.

An ungenerous advantage was often taken of the temporary scarcity of some article of necessary use to demand an exorbitant price for it when the pressure of necessity favored sale at an unreasonable rate. Instances occurred when seven or eight dollars per bushel were asked for salt; and a case is related where a settler was obliged to give twenty-four bushels of such corn as weighed sixty pounds to the bushel, for just one hundred-weight of nails.

Some of the men engaged in this business accumulated wealth while others accomplished little or failed entirely; and at best it was attended with a great deal of uncertainty and anxiety. An ashery where black salts were refined and prepared for market was usually an appendage of the store.

After a period of years taverns or public houses were generally introduced into the more thickly settled localities and on more frequented routes of travel. But in numbers of places purporting to be houses of entertainment, liquor selling and its concomitants in time usurped an unmerited prominence, often to such an extent that the wearied traveller failed to find the quiet and repose he needed, and what was in itself a reputable and legitimate calling was thus let down to the level of the common grog-shop.

The first wheeled vehicles that penetrated the country were ox-carts, of course constructed with a view to strength and durability, and as far as finish was concerned, in perfect keeping with the highways over which

they were to pass. The first that penetrated to a certain locality some distance north of the Province line and west of Lake Memphremagog was loaded with iron castings for a mill then in course of construction. The load was so heavy and the road so rough that the axle-tree of the cart gave way three times, and was on the point of the fourth breakdown when arrived at its destination, being replaced each time by the driver, who carried with him both axe and auger, from the hard timber which grew so plentifully by the way. As the cart rolled on over all obstructions, the iron load, which was fastened on with chains, created an unusual and unaccountable noise, which, with its echoes, could be heard reverberating and resounding through the forest long before the lumbering vehicle appeared in sight to explain to the astonished and expectant people living along the way the simple cause of such an uproarious din.

Among the wild animals found here, the panther or catamount, though the largest and most ferocious, was by no means the most numerous or destructive among the flocks and herds of the early settlers, indeed we incline to the opinion that they were occasional visitants rather than frequenters of these wilds. Their appearance in any locality was always a signal of terror, and though they may not have destroyed human lives in these parts, men have been closely pursued by them and were only saved by reaching a timely covert. Domestic animals used to disappear in a mysterious and unaccountable manner; but if killed by these creatures, retreat was made by them to some far distant and inaccessible spot.

In some of the mountainous sections panthers of an enormous size were seen and killed.

But of all the denizens of these woods the black bear became the most destructive, as he not only killed the domestic animals, but ravaged the grain fields of the settler, and became so bold and encroaching as at times to break into enclosures thought secure, when the destruc-

tion was often terrible, as if the creature's bloody instincts sought revenge for not being allowed his prey at will. It often appeared as if this animal required the promptings of hunger or rage to attack and destroy; at others, as if he could really discern signs of alarm and distress, and even play upon the fears of those who were terrified at his appearance. Unless in self-defence or when they consider their young in danger, they are not thought particularly formidable to man; but let their cubs be attacked and they will appear to forget themselves and fight with ferocity and desperation. When completely subdued and in the power of their captors they have been known to "play possum" or feign themselves dead; but whatever instinctive object prompted such cunning could only be conjectured. They finally became so bold and encroaching that many expedients were devised to extirpate them. At times they were caught in steel-traps which were chained to logs that they might not be carried away and lost; but both trap and log have been dragged to a distance, while the torn up earth, trees bitten and scratched, and sapplings broken off or torn up by the roots, gave evidence of inconceivable strength and fury. It has occurred that when thus taken by the leg, and the bone of the limb was broken so that the foot was only held by skin and muscle, the beast would savagely gnaw these off and escape on three feet, in which case his path was marked by blood.

Bears often grow to an enormous size and seem to learn cunning with age, as was evident from the ways in which they would evade the efforts made to destroy them. Often large domestic animals and sometimes colts in the pasture were killed by them, and breaking into enclosures they would carry off their living, struggling victims clasped tightly in their arms as they walked away erect. Some years since a monster of this species came out of his hiding place in the wilderness near the township of Eaton, and for a length of time evaded all efforts to kill or take him while he carried on his work of

destruction. Traps were set for him and guns fired at him in vain, as he was cunning enough to avoid the one, and his skin seemed impervious to the other. His death, which was finally effected, was a matter of public rejoicing, as his depredations had not been confined to one locality. Several balls were lodged in him before he finally yielded, and on examination of the skin the tanner found others imbedded in it, over which the wounds had healed, showing that they must have been made some time previously.

As the country became more generally settled and a bounty was offered by the government for killing these creatures, such as escaped destruction were driven to take refuge in remote and unfrequented regions; yet even at the present day one occasionally strays from his mountain home and finds a hiding place in the vicinity of some tempting flock, among which he usually succeeds in doing a deal of mischief before he can be discovered and destroyed.

Wolves were also numerous in the country at particular seasons, and often roamed about in packs or companies, as if "seeking what they might devour," when, if any unlucky creature came in their way, it was sure to be attacked, and, if not too formidable or fleet of foot, was destroyed; but when single, they seldom attacked animals larger than a sheep. Among flocks in the field they killed all they could catch, and often made great havoc, but if by any means they found their way into yards it would seem as if an instinctive cowardice prompted them to hurry away as soon as their hunger was appeased. For persons camping in the woods, fire was considered a protection from night attacks, as it is thought that they have a dread of that element; though, as the early settlers had good reason to know, the bears care nothing for it.

The early people had frequent occasion for learning that, when together, wolves will attack man; and likewise



LATE E. L. CHANDLER, M.P.



to observe the peculiar sounds by which they communicate with each other; which perhaps might be termed howls of enquiry and response.

At some particular seasons deer were very numerous in this section, and old people tell us that when such was the case their natural enemy, the wolf, followed in overwhelming numbers. They are very prolific, and multiplied to such an extent that government was obliged to come to the rescue and offer a bounty for their destruction.

On one occasion, as a settler was out in the woods, he came upon a large hollow log lying horizontally, into the open end of which a beaten path led in such a way as to indicate it a frequent resort or den for some wild animal. Having a gun with him he looked well to its priming, and on taking a peep into the open end of the log two glaring eye-balls met his gaze. Nothing daunted, however, he took aim at them, pulled the trigger, and then hastened to block up the entrance with stones and rubbish. Returning with help the next day he found all as he had left it, and on cutting into the log it was found that the two burning eyes which had served as a mark the day before had belonged to a she-wolf which now, with one of her young, lay cold and stiff in the midst of seven others still warm and living. They were but partly grown and were easily secured, and the old male was soon after taken in a trap. The bounty on this family of wolves was just one hundred dollars.

The lynx was also often seen when the country was new, and was sometimes destructive to sheep, calves and other small animals, but was neither so numerous or mischievous as some of the other species.

The fox seemed to regard domestic fowls and young lambs as his special prey; and being one of the plagues following civilization, multiplied as settlements, and consequently his means of living, increased. Numbers, and even whole broods, of turkeys or chickens would often disappear in one night, which was a pretty sure indication

that reynard had by some means found access to the roost; and instances of cunning were often exhibited, which would have been amusing had they not been so very annoying. These nightly thefts were sometimes committed on a large scale as if the design was to supply numerous young with food; and at other times it would seem as if instinct prompted them to kill all within reach, and bury what they could not eat, as a provision against future want; but others still go to show the existence of a thievish instinct in these creatures, which can bear no relation to a natural care for themselves or their young.

Besides those mentioned above, are the raccoon, wolverine, otter, martin, weasel, ermine, mink, skunk, shrew, mole and bat, all of which belong to the order Carnivora, or carnivorous animals, distinguished from others in having three kinds of teeth and living principally on flesh.

Of the order Rodentia, or gnawing animals having large incisory teeth and grinders, are the beaver, muskrat, rabbit, woodchuck, rat, hedgehog, squirrel, and mouse. Their food is principally vegetables, roots, grain, nuts, and the bark of trees.

The order Ruminantia, or ruminating animals having cloven hoofed feet and chewing the cud, are the moose, caribou, and common deer, beside domestic animals and sheep.

There is also the order Pachydermata, which includes several of our domestic quadrupeds, as the horse, the ass and the hog.

Only three of these orders are found in our country in a wild state.

Watch dogs were considered indispensable among the early settlers, and if they failed to keep this faithful sentinel at his post, they were pretty sure to pay the penalty of their negligence; and even with all the care and forethought possible depredations were frequent and vexatious.

## CHAPTER VII

### BROME COUNTY COUNCIL.

Meeting of Mayors in Knowltonville.—Meetings of the Council from 1855-1907, with Particular Transactions.—County House Built.—Temperance Act.—Dunkin Act.—Temperance Alliance.—Road on the West Side of the Lake.—Brome County Historical Society formed.—Valuation of the Townships in Brome County.—Names of Mayors of each of these Townships from 1855 to 1907.

AFTER the necessary legislative enactment the Registrar of Stanstead issued a notice calling for the organization of the new County of Brome, parts of which belonged to the Counties of Missisquoi, Shefford and Stanstead. The new county comprised the townships of Brome, Bolton, Potton and Sutton and the east part of Farnham.

Previous to 1855 Bolton and Potton belonged to Stanstead County, Brome and East Farnham to Shefford County and Sutton to the East Riding of Missisquoi.

The Mayors of Brome, Bolton, East Farnham and Sutton met in a tavern kept by Albert Kimball in Knowltonville on September 6th, 1855. At this meeting the Mayor of Brome Township, the Honorable Paul Holland Knowlton, was duly elected the first Warden of the County and Nathaniel Pettes was elected Secretary-Treasurer; but as he declined to act they appointed Mr. James S. Reid as *pro tem.* secretary. At this meeting there were present John McMannis, Mayor of Bolton; Asa Frary, Mayor of Sutton; and A. P. Hulburt, Mayor of East Farnham. The Mayor of Potton was not present.

At this meeting the parish of St. Romuald was annexed to East Farnham. This was afterward revised to read "that part of the Parish of St. Romauld which is

in the County of Brome be annexed to East Farnham. At this first meeting it was decided that the village of Knowlton be the place at which all sessions of the Council be held and provisional arrangements were made for a suitable room and the procuring of a safe for the County Council. At the next meeting which was held in Knowlton, October 13th, 1855, there were present the Honorable Paul Holland Knowlton, Mayor of Brome, presiding; and John McMannis, Mayor of Bolton; Asa Frary, Mayor of Sutton; and G. B. Rolleston, Mayor of Potton. At this as well as at the meeting December 15th, the only mayor absent was the Mayor of East Farnham.

At a meeting February 5th, 1856, Edmund L. Chandler was appointed as Secretary-Treasurer. Afterwards his salary was fixed at £20 a year. At the meeting held March 18th, 1856, the Warden and Secretary were unanimously authorized to sign a petition to the Governor and to "Both parts of the Parliament" asking that the Counties of Brome, Missisquoi and Shefford be made an independent Judicial District. This, as is known, after a considerable struggle was finally successful.

On June 11th, 1856, we find a change in the composition of the Council, as William Perkins appears as the Mayor of Potton. Captain James Ball received £25 as pay for work as County Superintendent of Roads up to June 11th, 1856.

At a special meeting held December 22nd, 1856, the County Superintendent was authorized to draw a plan and specifications for a building as a Registry Office and for other purposes and to receive sealed tenders. At a later meeting held on March 11th, 1857, Captain James Ball, Nathaniel Pettes and E. L. Chandler were appointed a committee to complete the specifications and let out the contract for the building. The tender of Timothy E. Chamberlin was conditionally accepted at that time. The Council proceeded to levy upon the municipalities the sum of £350, or \$1,400, for the con-

struction of this building, with pillars and dome. On this day, at this meeting, several laws were passed and the seal ordered and procured by the Warden was accepted and described as follows:—"With the words 'Municipality of the County of Brome' on a circle, the word 'County' in the centre, one 'Star' over and one 'Star' under the word County."

A shop license was granted to Ephraim Keys of West Brome to retail spirituous liquors. Licenses were also granted to W. H. Stone, Albert Kimball, Robert Darrah and Daniel Dodge for the sale of spirituous liquors and for keeping houses of entertainment. Shop licenses to sell in quantities not less than three half pints were given afterwards to Curtis Elkins and James Darling in Potton and Milton Capron in Brome. But in 1858 the petitions for license for Curtis Elkins and M. Capron were rejected. In 1857 we find a petition from Fred. A. Cutter and others of Sutton asking for a road from Brome Corner to Sutton Flats. This was acted upon favorably, but at a later meeting we find the petition rejected on a motion of the Mayors of Bolton and Sutton.

At a meeting of the County Council held on March 10th, 1858, we find some new names. Rodney Hutchins is Mayor of East Farnham, James Esty is Mayor of Sutton and James Austin, jun., is Mayor of Bolton.

At this meeting a resolution was passed to limit the general sessions of the County Council to two meetings a year, to be held in March and September.

It appears that at this meeting a change of site for the County Registry Office was decided upon and "the land previously donated by Colonel Knowlton be exchanged for one on the Church Plot, opposite to the Bolton Highway." This was done and the deed was taken from Rev. Robert Lindsay, Episcopalian clergyman, H. S. Foster and James Stewart Reid, Esquires. At this meeting the same gentlemen gave formal permission for the Brick Academy (now known as the Paul Holland

Knowlton Memorial Building of the Historical Society) to be used as a Court House and Registry Office till the new building be ready for use.

At the meeting of the County Council, June, 1858, Horace Green appears as the Mayor of Potton, and was, in the absence of the Warden, appointed Chairman of the meeting. At a general meeting of the County Council convened on March 9th, 1859, we find the evidence of a growing temperance or prohibition sentiment.

We read that a petition was presented from Potton headed by the Rev. J. Godden, one from East Farnham headed by George C. Hall, and one from Brome from Luke M. Knowlton and others, praying the County Council to pass a by-law prohibiting the sale of intoxicating liquors in the County of Brome. Whereupon it was "moved by Councillor Hutchins, seconded by Councillor Austin and resolved, 'That this Council do pass a by-law to prohibit and prevent the sale of all intoxicating liquors except for medicinal purposes in the County of Brome, for one year from this date, and to make further provisions for enforcing the laws vested in them.'"

This was carried, and a committee consisting of Moses Jewell, Nathaniel Pettes and Fred. A. Cutter was appointed to draft such a By-law. This By-law was drawn up and engrossed on the minute book of the County Council, and it expressly stated that no hotelkeeper should have any license to sell even for medicinal purposes.

The County House was not completed until September, 1859. The first record of a meeting held in the new building was a special session on September 24th, 1859.

The Prohibition By-law was only in operation one year, as we find that in March, 1860, it was renewed and at the same session rescinded. What led Councillor Austin to change his mind we do not know; but we find him moving the resolution for rescinding the By-law which earlier in the day he supported as seconder of the resolution. However the agitation apparently was paving the

way for the Dunkin Act which was shortly afterwards passed.

The meeting on March 14th, 1860, is noteworthy as it marks the first action looking towards public support of education through the hands of the County Council, this being an announcement that \$100,000 had been apportioned to Brome County by the Government, and the interest of this would be paid annually by the Government to the County Council, which body would distribute it to the townships and parishes of the County in proportion to the population.

The building of the road from Bolton Townships Highway, from the Bolton Pass in a southerly direction, joining the Queen's Highway at the then house of Daniel Sweat, a house which has long since disappeared, but which was near School House No. 7 in Potton, was reported upon by the Superintendent of Roads, Captain James Ball, in 1860. This is now a much used road as being the shortest road from Mansonville to Knowlton. This road was surveyed by the late Felix Farnam, who received six dollars for the work.

In March, 1861, Lester Ball, Horace McCoy, David Brimmer and M. B. Jewell again petitioned for a By-law to prohibit the sale of ardent spirits. But the petition was not granted.

In 1861, the agitation for a road between Brome Corner and Sutton Flat still continuing, a committee was appointed to work with the Superintendent, Captain James Ball, namely, Captain Richard Shepherd and Henry Boright, Esq. At the next meeting, August, 1861, George Hawley heads a remonstrance against the construction of the Valley Road between Brome Corner and Sutton Flat. Thus we see every improvement has to meet obstructions in the way, and often these objections lead to much improved conditions in the final result.

At the regular meeting in March, 1862, we find Hon. P. H. Knowlton still Warden, and A. P. Hurlbut again

appears as Mayor of East Farnham, James Austin, jun., continues as Mayor of Bolton, but James Flannery replaces Asa Frary as Mayor of Sutton. Mark L. Elkins, jun., appears for the first time as Mayor of Potton, H. S. Foster appears as Mayor of Brome. "The venerable Colonel P. H. Knowlton calls the meeting to order, presiding for the last time, and Hiram S. Foster is duly elected as Warden of the County and takes his seat as such. The thanks of the Council are duly presented to the Hon. P. H. Knowlton for the able and efficient and gentlemanly manner in which he has performed his duties as presiding officer over the Council for the last seven years."

In 1868, on petition of Charles Davis and others of Bolton, another committee is named to draft a By-law to regulate the sale of intoxicating liquors. This committee is composed of William Sargent and E. L. Chandler. This was practically the same as the rescinded one, except that the former was for one year only and this By-law has no time limit. This passed without the record of any dissent in the Council.

In March, 1864, Councillor A. P. Hulburt, Mayor of East Farnham, becomes Warden of the County of Brome, and Hiram S. Foster is thanked by the Council for his services. He is at that time replaced by N. Pettes as Mayor of Brome.

In 1864 a By-law is again passed prohibiting the sale of intoxicating liquors.

At the semi-annual meeting on September 14th, 1864, we find the Council rejoicing that the legislature has recognized the right of the people of Bedford to have a resident judge. The Council appeals for a more practical effect to be given to the enactment for decentralization. The Council expresses its high esteem for His Honor Mr. Justice McCord, and trust he may be assigned to the District of Bedford as a Resident Judge.

The Temperance Act of 1864 is endorsed by the



Yours truly  
R. N. England



Council at its meeting in March, 1865, and prosecutors of those violating the law appointed in each township as follows: Versal Chamberlain for Brome, Rufus Goddard for East Farnham, C. P. Kilborn for Potton, and Dr. Frederick A. Cutter for Sutton. A few months later, Versal Chamberlain having removed from Brome, his place as public prosecutor for the enforcement of the Temperance Act of 1864 is taken by Leonard Boright. From the amounts paid in 1866, to these men for their services rendered in suits conducted, it seems that there was considerable activity manifested in the enforcement of the Act so well known as the Dunkin Act, so named from the framer of the same, the Honorable Christopher Dunkin, who settled near Knowlton and did much for the agricultural interests of the county in improving stock, etc.

In March, 1866, Asa Frary, Mayor of Sutton, succeeds A. P. Hulburt as Warden of the County, and we again find Horace Green replacing Mark L. Elkins as Mayor of Potton, and Azro H. Chandler becomes Mayor of Brome in succession to Nathaniel Pettes.

Dr. Cutter of Sutton declined to act as prosecutor of those violating the Temperance Act of 1864, hence his place is taken by Alvin Tupper. C. P. Kilborn is replaced by Thomas Gilman for Potton. At the next meeting the Council appeared to be weary of its responsibility as to the enforcement of this Act, and repealed the By-law as to enforcement. And on May 3rd, 1866, we find the Council authorizing certificates of license to retail liquors issued to Daniel Dodge and Alfred Hunt in Sutton and John C. Hall in Bolton. On September 12th, 1866, the Council authorized the issue of a certificate for license to Orrin Manson of Potton to keep a house for public entertainment and for the sale of spirituous liquors.

In January, 1868, after thirteen years of efficient service as Secretary-Treasurer, E. L. Chandler resigns and his place is taken by his brother, A. H. Chandler, and E. L. Chandler becomes Mayor of Brome. Thus the

brothers who have been very valuable to the public continued to serve with changed relations.

In 1868, March 11th, James Austin, jun., Mayor of Bolton, became the Warden of the County, and Robert Manson appears for the first time as Mayor of Potton. On March 19th, the Council again convenes and decides on an outlay of \$1,200 towards the expenses of the preliminary survey of the "South Eastern Counties Junction Railway."

On Mr. James Austin, jun., removing to the United States, E. N. Davis became Mayor of Bolton, and at a meeting December 29th, 1868, E. L. Chandler was elected Warden.

In March, 1869, we find the Council passing a By-law to take five hundred shares in the South Eastern Counties Junction Railway, namely \$50,000, thus imposing a tax of two mills and one-tenth on a dollar of all rateable property according to present valuations. The whole amount to be paid back in twenty years. This amount was raised at six per cent, and two per cent. more levied for a sinking fund. This with other railway grants in some parts of the County in addition to this mentioned have been a very heavy burden upon the property-holders. Happily at the present time these matters have been largely paid off. But when this By-law was submitted to the municipalities each township voted favorably except Sutton. There was a proposal at that time to run the road through Brome and the Bolton Pass and down the Missisquoi Valley. After the change to the Sutton Valley the people of Sutton regarded it with more favor. The moving spirit in this matter was Colonel Asa B. Foster, and with him were the leading men of the Counties of the District of Bedford.

In 1870—John Wesley Taylor appears as the Mayor of Bolton.

On June 15th, 1870, when His Excellency Sir John Young, Governor General, visited Knowlton, a loyal

address was presented to him signed by the members of the Council, and another loyal address was presented to His Royal Highness Prince Arthur William Patrick Albert, Knight of the Garter, etc., etc., etc., who favored the County and its cheflieu with a visit. These distinguished personages were the guests of the then Minister of Agriculture, the late Hon. Mr. Justice Dunkin, on that occasion. As this was the year in which the last Fenian Raid took place His Royal Highness was in command of troops. The address states, "It will be a proud recollection among us that on the last of the occasions which have lately called the active Militia and Yeomanry of this frontier into the field to repel aggression, they had the high distinction of sharing in that service with your Royal Highness."

The address was signed by A. H. Chandler, Secretary, and E. L. Chandler, Warden, Asa Frary, M.C., A. P. Hulburt, M.C., and Robert Manson, M.C. The Mayor of Bolton appears to have been absent on this occasion.

At this date the Council passed a By-law to appropriate a sum of money not exceeding \$1,475 to pay 25 cents a day to each Volunteer of Companies 4, 5, 6, 7 and 8 of the 52nd Battalion for every day of active service in the months of April, May and June of that year (1870). However this was afterwards increased to the sum of \$1,600, and levied in the several townships.

At a meeting on March 18th, 1872, Elijah Kemp appears as Mayor of Sutton and Amos A. Mooney as Mayor of Bolton. This is the last time that E. L. Chandler signs as Warden of the County. Another meeting is called on March 27th, at which Nathaniel Pettes appears as the Mayor of Brome and David Brimmer as Mayor of East Farnham, Nathaniel Pettes now becomes Warden of the County. We find the Council authorizing the Warden and Secretary-Treasurer to petition the Lieutenant-Governor to order by order in Council that all notices issued by this municipality, except those in the

Official Gazette, be published in the English language only as the people of this County speak the English language generally.

At a meeting of the County Council, September 11th, 1872, John Thomas and others presented a petition praying for the erection of a part of the municipality of Bolton into a separate municipality. As will be seen in the chapter on parishes and municipalities this was not legally effected until a little more than four years after. But as we have seen elsewhere each change whether it be the construction of a road or other improvement has always to meet some measure of opposition; and at the next meeting, held September 23rd, a petition is presented by John Blaisdell and others remonstrating against the division of the township of Bolton.

At this meeting the following valuation for County purposes was made of the following townships:—Sutton \$1,000,000, Bolton \$625,000, Brome \$1,000,000, Potton \$725,000, East Farnham \$650,000; from which it appears that Bolton, which contains so much waste land in lakes and ponds and rugged mountains—the highest peak of which is Mount Foster 2,550 feet above sea level, though then undivided was least able of all the municipalities to bear the taxation which the construction of railroads imposed. It should be remembered that at this time there was no railroad to which the County was committed running through Bolton, though Mr. Huntington had a short piece of road constructed to accommodate his mine which was known by his name and afterward as Dillonton.

The Missisquoi and Black River Railway was later on constructed through the township, but was never successful, and the grass grew over it and the tangled wild wood hid much of it from view till the O. M. Railway was pressed through the same valley occasionally using some portion of its earth work, but enlarging and improving it by the indomitable spirit of the veteran railroad

builder, Judge S. W. Foster, who carried his construction through the entire stretch of the township of Bolton and of Potton reaching the international boundary at Troy, Vt., in 1907.

At this meeting, December, 1872, a very important committee was appointed to consult together and to confer with the ratepayers of the different municipalities on the subject of purchasing a poor farm for the care of the poor people of the County. The committee was composed of the following:—The mayors of each township, with Messrs. H. S. Foster, Asa Frary, A. P. Hulburt, J. B. Hunt, Levi A. Perkins, and S. W. Foster, of which committee S. W. Foster was made chairman and convener; but although this matter of a poor farm was frequently discussed, no farm has been acquired or operated for that purpose even at this late date (1908). We shall see in what form it was afterwards brought up. At one time Mr. Nathaniel Pettes offered to give a farm if the Corporation would take charge of and operate it.

At the meeting held March 12th, 1873, Robert Allen appears as a new Mayor for East Farnham with Sherman N. Boright for Sutton. N. Pettes was re-elected Warden of the County. This was the last meeting at which Robert Manson, Mayor of Potton, was in attendance. Very little was done that appears on the record for 1873.

March 11th, 1874, shows a new name on the list of Sutton's Mayors, that of Eugene A. Dyer, destined to figure very prominently in the County's history.

From March 12th, 1874, to September 9th, 1874, no representative from Potton appears. It would seem that it was a period of dissatisfaction on the part of Potton, as we find a resolution authorizing legal proceedings if necessary to collect from Potton its share of the sinking fund on the County debentures in favor of the South Eastern Counties Junction Railway for the year 1872.

However there is no record of legal measures being taken and on September 9th, 1874, we find a Mayor of

Potton present in the person of Mark L. Elkins, jun., who is at once unanimously elected Warden *pro tem.*, and signs as such for this one meeting. At the next session which was not held until March 10th, 1875, a new name appears for Potton, that of David A. Manson, whose name has ever since been prominent in the annals of the County. Charles W. Tilson appears as Mayor of East Farnham. Nathaniel Pettes was at this meeting again elected Warden, but as he was not present A. A. Mooney, who was for many years Mayor of Bolton, was appointed *pro tem.* Mayor.

At a meeting held on September 28th, 1875, the question of a poor farm seems to have advanced a point, as we find a new committee appointed consisting of Nathaniel Pettes, S. W. Foster and W. W. Lynch to ascertain what properties can be purchased for a poor farm.

At this meeting for County purposes a new valuation is recorded as follows:—Brome and Sutton each \$1,000,000; Bolton \$750,000; East Farnham \$650,000; Potton \$600,000.

On March 8th, 1876, A. A. Mooney signs as Warden *pro tem.* Edmund L. Chandler appears again as Mayor of Brome and M. L. Elkins for Potton. No business.

Stephen M. Cameron appears as Mayor of East Farnham on March 26th, 1876, and is appointed Warden *pro tem.* At this meeting M. L. Elkins is appointed as Warden.

The County Council at a meeting held December 13th, 1876, expressed itself fully in accord with the idea of securing a farm for the support of the poor and passed a resolution submitting it to the several municipalities for an expression of opinion to be given to the Secretary-Treasurer of the County Council before March 1st, 1877. On this date Martin Pickle appears as the Mayor of Brome. And as Bolton was divided into separate municipalities by Government enactment in December, 1876, each part is represented by Mayors at the County Council Board, the Mayor for West Bolton being George Giddings and

for East Bolton Charles S. Dow. We notice that Amos A. Mooney, commonly called Captain Mooney, was the last Mayor of United Bolton. At this time (March, 1877) Eugene A. Dyer was nominated Warden of the County, but on amendment, M. L. Elkins was declared Warden. The temperance question does not seem to have taken up any time of the County Council for several years till this meeting when action was taken to enforce the Temperance Act of 1864.

In June of the same year the Council found it necessary to seek legal aid to defend its prohibitory by-law which had been attacked in the Circuit Court.

At the meeting held March 13th, 1878, W. A. Williams appears as Mayor of West Bolton and Aylmer Place as Mayor of East Bolton. Eugene Dyer is elected Warden without opposition. In March, 1879, we find at the Council Board two new names, viz., A. N. Smith, as Mayor for Sutton, and W. W. Lynch, who had previously acted as Advocate for the Council, as Mayor for Brome. W. W. Lynch was unanimously elected Warden of the County. In June, 1879, we find John Bisbee as Mayor of Potton at the Council Board, and in September of the same year we find G. A. Adams present as Mayor of East Farnham. On December 10th, A. H. Chandler, who had served for many years as Secretary-Treasurer of the Council, resigned and Jean Moise Lefebvre was appointed in his place. Levi A. Perkins again appears as Mayor of Potton on March 10th, 1880, and new names are found in William Hall as Mayor of West Bolton, William Warne as Mayor of East Bolton and Garret Safford as Mayor of Sutton. Martin A. Pickle again becomes Mayor of Brome and is elected Warden of the County. Action was taken at this meeting to validate the deed for the parcel of land on which the County Building has been erected.

On December 9th, 1880, the claims against Potton of \$218, and Bolton (East and West parts) for \$190 were by resolution cancelled.

On March 9th, 1881, we find at the Council Board Lévi A. Perkins, Mayor of Potton; John C. O'Brien, Mayor of Sutton; G. A. Adams, Mayor of East Farnham; Aylmer Place, Mayor of East Bolton; William A. Williams, Mayor of West Bolton, and Azro H. Chandler, Mayor of Brome. Lévi A. Perkins was elected Warden unanimously. At this meeting a resolution of deep regret at the death of the Honorable Christopher Dunkin and profound sympathy with the widow in her bereavement was passed.

In March, 1882, two new names appear, John C. Draper, Mayor of Sutton, and Abram Blunt, Mayor of West Bolton. G. A. Adams, Mayor of East Farnham is elected Warden. But on December 13th, 1882, the name is Luther Blunt instead of Abram, and Alexander Godue appears instead of John C. Draper. In March, 1883, A. H. Chandler becomes Warden. We again find Eugene A. Dyer, Mayor of Sutton, and James McLaughlin, Mayor of West Bolton. At this time a new and more artistic seal is adopted having around the circle "The Municipality of the County of Brome," and in the centre a sheaf of wheat and farming implements.

The election of Warden is interesting at the meeting March 26th, 1884. A. H. Chandler, previous Warden, presiding is re-nominated by Mayor of Sutton, Eugene A. Dyer, supported by Councillor Place. It is moved in amendment that Councillor Dyer be Warden; this is supported by Councillors Perkins and Adams, when the Warden, Mr. Chandler, casts his vote in favor of Mr. Dyer, and he is declared elected and is again Warden of the County.

At this meeting a committee composed of the Warden and Mr. A. H. Chandler is appointed to wait upon the friends of the late Hon. P. H. Knowlton, Hon. C. Dunkin, Edmund L. Chandler, A. P. Hulburt, and Robert Manson to express the wishes of the Council to receive from them portraits of these gentlemen who have been so intimately



HON. JUSTICE J. C. MCCORKILL, EX-M.P.P.,  
QUEBEC.



connected with the business of the County to hang upon the walls of the Council room in memory of them.

Mr. Sidney Arthur Fisher, M.P. for the County, is thanked for the donation of a Dominion Map, presented to the County Council.

In this year, 1884, we find John Thomas, Mayor of West Bolton.

On September 10th of this year a petition is presented by G. C. Dyer and others praying for the erection of the village of Sutton into a separate municipality. This was favorably received but details led to much discussion and delay.

On September 22nd, 1884, the valuation of the County was fixed at \$4,000,000 and divided as follows:—Brome \$1,000,000, Sutton \$1,000,000, East Farnham \$670,000, East Bolton \$470,000, West Bolton \$260,000, Potton \$600,000. Total \$4,000,000.

On March 11th, 1885, Alexander Burnett appears as the Mayor of East Farnham, and John McMannis reappears at the Council Board now as the Mayor of East Bolton. Samuel Robinson appears as Mayor of Sutton. A. H. Chandler is again elected Warden. In this year the annex or outside vault of the County House is constructed under the supervision of the Warden and Secretary-Treasurer, J. M. Lefebvre.

On March 11th, 1886, we find at the Council Board Ex-Mayor of Brome presiding (A. H. Chandler) and Ebenezer S. Miltimore as Mayor of Brome. Hiram Addison Lawrence, Mayor of East Farnham; John McMannis, Mayor of East Bolton; Ezra N. Davis, Mayor of West Bolton; Levi A. Perkins, Mayor of Potton; and Samuel Robinson, Mayor of Sutton. John McMannis is elected Warden of the County at this meeting. We find here the first records of an allowance for expenses attending the meetings of the Council as follows: "one dollar per day for board and personal expenses, and ten cents per mile of travel one way be allowed to the members of

this Council to attend meetings of the Council." This was carried on division, Councillor Davis voting against the motion. At a later meeting, June 9th, 1886, the question of the poor farm was brought up by Councillor Miltimore and the Secretary requested to write to Stanstead and elsewhere for information as to management of poor farms, etc.

In consequence of injury being done to papers in the vault by dampness, arrangements were made at the time to put a furnace in the building. This was done at a cost of \$283.75.

We find some changes in the Council Board on March 9th, 1887. John O'Connor is Mayor of East Farnham, John S. Williams, Mayor of Brome, and John S. Davis, Mayor of West Bolton. Levi A. Perkins again becomes Warden of the County. The temperance question comes up in connection with a report of prosecutions of violators of the Canada Temperance Act of 1878. The amount of fines is ordered to be paid over to the prosecutor, Moses B. Jewell, to cover expenses. This is carried on division. For this action were Councillors McMannis, Williams, Davis and O'Connor and against it Councillor Robinson. (Respondents Robert Curley, Amedee Lebeau and Albert Kimball).

In this year the attention of the Government was called to the many errors in the Cadastre of the County, and an appeal was made to the Lieutenant-Governor to rectify such errors to save litigation which might arise from these errors.

At the Council Board on March 14th, 1888, there appears Levi A. Perkins, Mayor of Potton; Nathaniel Pettes, Mayor of Brome; John S. Davis, Mayor of West Bolton, and Arthur F. Holmes, Mayor of Sutton. Nathaniel Pettes becomes Warden of the County. At this meeting a petition is presented from S. W. Foster and others asking for the incorporation of a village municipality to be known as the village of Knowlton. J. E. Fay

was appointed special superintendent to report on this petition. At the next meeting in June William Warne and others petitioned for the incorporation of the village of Eastman. Mr. Fay was in this case also appointed special superintendent. A resolution favorable to the incorporation of the village of Knowlton was passed at this meeting.

A special session was held on August 27th, 1888, at which resolutions expressing the high esteem in which the late Secretary of the Council, J. M. Lefebvre, was held and expressing sympathy with his family were passed.

On September 18th, 1888, John E. Fay was appointed Secretary-Treasurer of the Council, and has continued in that office now twenty years. October 17th, 1888, the resolution authorizing the incorporation of the village of Eastman was passed.

From the records it appears that the cost of the incorporation of the village of Knowlton was \$90, and of the village of Eastman the same amount. It was arranged that the village of Knowlton have the right to hold its meetings in the county building for the sum of \$10 a year. The township of Brome's rental of the building for its purposes had some time before been fixed at \$20 a year.

At a general meeting held December 12th, 1888, the following was moved by Councillor John O'Connor and seconded by Arthur F. Holmes and resolved;—

"That the resolution passed at a general session of the Council on Wednesday, the 14th day of December, 1887, limiting to twelve months from said date the rights and privileges thereunder of any person in whose name and behalf any prosecution for the infraction of the provisions of 'The Canada Temperance Act of 1878' and amendments thereto in the said County of Brome might be brought, be and is hereby continued in force until repealed by this Council, so that the rights of said persons prosecuting under said Act of receiving fines, penalties,

forfeitures, etc., instead of being limited to twelve months as under said resolution be and is hereby extended until repealed by the Council.—Carried.”

This was repealed March 10th, 1897.

At the General Session, March 13th, 1889, Azro H. Chandler replaces N. Pettes as Mayor of Brome. Alexander Godue is Mayor of Sutton; Levi A. Perkins, Mayor of Potton; John McMannis, Mayor of East Bolton; John Pibus, Mayor of West Bolton; Franklin P. Taber, Mayor of East Farnham; Hiram S. Foster, Mayor as before of the village of Knowlton, and William Warne (commonly known as Captain Warne), Mayor of the village of Eastman. At this meeting Hiram S. Foster becomes the Warden of the County. The Council passes a special vote of thanks to N. Pettes, the Ex-Warden, for his long service to the municipality. As Ex-Warden he was present and at the opening of the meeting presided. This was the last time he appeared at the Council Board as death claimed him soon after and we find that at an adjourned General Session, December 28th, 1889, “It was moved by Councillor Levi A. Perkins, and seconded by Councillor Azro H. Chandler, and resolved, That by the death of Nathaniel Pettes which has occurred since the last session of the Council, the County of Brome has lost one of its most valued citizens. On a number of occasions since the organization of this Council, Mr. Pettes was a member thereof as Mayor of the Township of Brome, and was five times Warden. His ripe experience, sound judgment, and intimate acquaintance with Municipal Law made his presence at this board a source of satisfaction to his fellow members. He will be greatly missed in the circles which for so many years were accustomed to listen to and profit by his words of counsel.—Carried.”

It was also moved by the same persons as above, “That a copy of the foregoing resolution be sent to Mrs Pettes with an expression of the deep sympathy of the Council in the great bereavement which has fallen on her.—Carried.”

At the General Session, March 12th, 1890, we find that the Council is largely changed. George Robb, J.P., becomes Mayor of Knowlton instead of Hiram S. Foster, jun. It may be noted that Hiram S. Foster was the first Mayor of the village of Knowlton as it was incorporated in July, 1888. A. H. Chandler continues as Mayor of Brome and Warden of the County. S. Robinson is Mayor of Sutton; Joseph Messier, Esq., Mayor of East Farnham; John McMannis, Mayor of East Bolton; Ezra N. Davis, Mayor of West Bolton; and Rockwood J. Jones, Mayor of Potton. William Warne is continued as Mayor of Eastman.

In consequence of the Railroad Company wishing the roadway on the north side of Orford Lake, the road was established on the south side of Orford Lake leading into the village of Eastman. This was given effect by action of the Council, March, 1890.

At a meeting held September 20th, 1890, the following was the valuation of the different municipalities for County purposes:—Brome \$870,000, East Bolton \$365,000, West Bolton \$260,000, East Farnham \$750,000, Sutton \$1,050,000, Potton \$555,000, Knowlton \$180,000, Eastman \$70,000. Total \$4,100,000.

This is the first time that we find Sutton at the head of the list as to valuation. Hitherto Brome and Sutton have been placed equal.

At the meeting held December 10th, 1890, we find a strong protest against taking from East Farnham a portion to form the parish of St. Alphonse. However, the parish was formed and is now a part of Shefford County and is called St. Alphonse de Granby.

We recognize some of the Mayors of earlier years at the Council Board on March 11th, 1891. A. H. Chandler is still Mayor of Brome. Arthur F. Holmes again appears as Mayor of Sutton, Aylmer Place succeeds John McMannis as Mayor of East Bolton, E. N. Davis continues as Mayor of West Bolton, and William Warne as Mayor of Eastman, while Clark H. Mansfield represents East

Farnham, and a new name appears in that of Dr. Thomas M. Prime as Mayor of Knowlton.

We often note the absence of the Mayor of Potton from the March meeting, and the condition of the road through the Bolton Pass no doubt has often made attendance at that season impossible. The Mayor of Potton at this time was N. F. McKay.

At the June meeting a motion is carried on division approving of the action of the Agricultural Society in purchasing land from R. E. Miller of Brome Corner, and making that the permanent place for holding all exhibitions. Those for it were Messrs. Holmes, Davis and Place. Those against it were Messrs. Mansfield and Warne.

It is interesting to notice that at the meeting in June, 1891, a petition was presented by Samuel W. Foster and others praying for a road on the west side of the lake and that a remonstrance was presented by L. R. Whitman and others. (This road is now about to be built as the Warden of the County, L. Bourne, Esq., signed the contract April 18th, 1908.) However the Council appointed Garret Safford of Sutton a special superintendent to report at the next General Session of the Council on the petition of Samuel W. Foster and others. At the meeting he was instructed to prepare a process verbal.

The Council pronounced very strongly against the removal of the cheflieu of the District of Bedford from Sweetsburgh to Waterloo.

At the meeting of the Council in December, 1891, the petition of S. W. Foster and others for a road on the west side of the lake was rejected.

It is at the March meeting in 1892 that Austin Wheeler Pettes appears for the first time as the Mayor of Knowlton. The other Mayors were Azro H. Chandler of Brome; E. A. Dyer, Sutton; Clark H. Mansfield, East Farnham; Ezra N. Davis, West Bolton; William Warne, Eastman. Willard Fuller, Mayor of East Bolton, and N. F. McKay

of Potton were absent. William Warne was at this time elected Warden of the County. R. N. England, M.P.P., was reappointed auditor.

At the meeting held in June there is the first mention of payment of expenses of County delegates to Bedford.

The delegates at this time were A. W. Pettes and Ezra N. Davis acting with the Warden, William Warne.

On December 14th, 1892, the Secretary-Treasurer was authorized to rent the hall of the County Building and make such charges as he thought proper, but fixing an annual charge against the Knowlton Village Council of \$20, and against the Knowlton School Commissioners of \$10.

Among the special superintendents to report upon the construction of roads under the direction of the County Council may be mentioned Captain James Ball, Garret Safford, Henry C. Knowlton, H. A. Parsons and L. H. Lawrence.

At the March meeting, 1898, William Warne as Warden opens the meeting. He was then Ex-Mayor of Eastman, having been replaced by Elwin J. Esty. E. N. Davis still retains his post as Mayor of West Bolton. A. H. Chandler of Brome, Norman F. McKay of Potton, George A. Ames of East Farnham, Willard Fuller of East Bolton, and A. W. Pettes of the village of Knowlton, while Lewis A. Hulburt replaces Eugene A. Dyer as Mayor of Sutton. At this meeting Ezra N. Davis was unanimously appointed Warden. On June 14th, 1893, there was an attendance of six Mayors but, as they did no business save accepting previous minutes and adjournment, only one Mayor put in a bill and received the indemnity to which each was entitled.

On March 14th, 1894, James McLaughlin appears as the Mayor of West Bolton, displacing E. N. Davis, who had served several years. John C. Draper appears as Mayor of Sutton, and Joseph N. Davignon becomes Mayor of Knowlton instead of A. W. Pettes. Philip W. Taber

appears at a later meeting as the Mayor of East Farnham. The other municipalities retain the same Mayors as the previous year. Azro Chandler again becomes Warden.

At this meeting among the expenses outlined is the item of 'Maintenance of the insane,' and we find that the amount paid by the County to L. A. Perkins, Collector of Provincial Revenue, is noted as ninety-one dollars and eighty-nine cents (\$91.89).

In June, 1894, we find the order passed for payment of an account for conveying one Treffe Lacasse to the Asylum for Insane.

There also appears a petition from F. A. Olmstead and others praying for the incorporation of lots 10, 11 and 12 in the 7th and 8th ranges of the township of Sutton into a village. The County Secretary, Mr. J. E. Fay, is appointed special superintendent to report upon this petition.

When the report came in at a later meeting, held September 25th, 1894, for action the proposed incorporation of Sutton was opposed by John C. Draper and Philip W. Taber. However the petition was accepted and the village was incorporated shortly after.

On December 14th, 1894, the petition to form a separate municipality with the name St. Etienne de Bolton was lost, only two out of six voting for it.

On March 13th, 1895, Azro H. Chandler appears still as Mayor of Brome and is again re-elected as Warden. New names appear at the Council Board in those of Daniel A. Giddings as Mayor of West Bolton, George R. Holland as Mayor of East Bolton and Ernest E. Mills as Mayor of Knowlton. The other municipalities of Eastman, Potton and East Farnham retained the same Mayors as the previous year.

On March 11th, 1896, there is small change. Only two municipalities have a different Mayor present namely, East Farnham has Clark Mansfield replacing Philip W. Taber and Knowlton is represented by Joseph A. Duches-



W. F. VILAS.



neau. But at the September meeting Joseph O. Bouchard appears as Mayor of Eastman, though not present.

At the March and June meetings Azro Chandler is again re-elected Warden of the County and takes the oath of office under John C. Daper, a Justice of the Peace, Mayor of Sutton. We find Rufus N. England still continued as he has been for several years as auditor.

The amount paid at this time for the maintenance of the insane for 1895, was \$106.59. This amount was larger than previous annual payments.

There is mention at this time of a suit instituted by Michel Augé against the Corporation of the County Council.

Between the March meeting, 1896, and the June meeting Norman F. McKay, who had served for several years as Mayor of Potton, is replaced by Nelson Boright. At the September meeting accounts are ordered paid as presented by Drs. McMillan, McGowan and Joannette for attendance upon three insane people, the insane being Charles Blanchette, Vincent Ferrier and Mrs. Jane Beck. At the December meeting, 1896, on motion of Councillor Nelson Boright, Mayor of Potton, the valuation of the different municipalities remained the same for County purposes as found on the valuation rolls sent in from the different Secretary-Treasurers. At this time we find Sutton dropping behind Brome and taking second place in the County as to valuation and hence as to burden bearing. This action brings the total a little below four millions at which the County formerly rated itself, the total at that time being \$3,916,377.01; the order of values being Brome, Sutton, East Farnham, Potton, East Bolton, West Bolton, Knowlton and Eastman.

At the General Session on March 10th, 1897, a new municipality is reported and represented by a Mayor for the first time. This is the village of Sutton, and its first Mayor is the man who headed the petition for its incorporation years before, namely, Frederick A. Olmstead.

Azro H. Chandler disappears at this time from the Council Board where he has for so long and ably served as Secretary-Treasurer, as Councillor and as Warden of the County. His place is taken by Frederick England as Mayor of Brome. Hiram Sewell Foster appears as Mayor of Knowlton. Nelson Boright is still retained as Mayor of Potton, Clark Mansfield as Mayor of East Farnham, George R. Holland as Mayor of East Bolton, John C. Draper as Mayor of Sutton, John O. Bouchard as Mayor of Eastman and Daniel Giddings as Mayor of West Bolton. Nelson Boright is elected Warden of the County and takes the oath under Azro H. Chandler, J.P., the retiring Warden.

The Council repeats its resolution as regards the enforcement of the Canada Temperance Act, 1878.

In June the Council orders the payment of fifty-four dollars to W. W. Smith, President of the Brome County Alliance, expenses incurred in prosecutions under the Canada Temperance Act of 1878.

At the December meeting, 1897, a petition by W. Welch and others again comes before the Council for the establishment of a road on the west shore of Brome Lake, and George F. Hall is appointed as a special superintendent.

In March, 1898, Nelson Boright continues as Mayor of Potton, Frederick England of Brome, H. Sewell Foster of Knowlton, Frederick A. Olmstead of the village of Sutton, whereas the township of Sutton again sends Eugene A. Dyer to the County Council. Thomas A. Vaughan appears as Mayor of East Bolton. As appears from the records of later meetings Daniel Giddings is still Mayor of West Bolton and Eli L. Hall, Mayor of East Farnham. Throughout the year of 1898 there is no mention of any Mayor of the village of Eastman. At this meeting in March, 1898, Hiram Sewell Foster (2nd), Mayor of Knowlton Village, is elected Warden of the County. At this time the Council ordered that

the moneys arising from prosecutions under the Canada Temperance Act should be paid to Leon C. Dyer, Treasurer of the Brome County Temperance Alliance.

"It was moved by Nelson Boright, seconded by Frederick England, and resolved: That the prayer and petition of Mr. Justice Lynch and Rev. E. M. Taylor be granted, and an authorization was granted to the formation of the Brome County Historical Society, and the Secretary-Treasurer was authorized to sign the said approval." This was done.

At the September meeting of the same year the Council expresses itself in favor of the establishment of the road on the west side of Brome Lake.

At the December meeting, 1898, a long resolution was spread upon the Secretary's book referring to the difficulties connected with the raising of money for the maintenance of the insane, and recommending the Government to change the law in relation to it so that the burden would fall upon those municipalities from which the insane people were sent to the asylum.

On March 8th, 1899, there was no quorum; but March 27th, a Special Session was convened, at which were present H. S. Foster, Warden, but now Ex-Mayor of the village of Knowlton; Ernest Fleury, Mayor of Knowlton; Eli L. Hall, Mayor of East Farnham; Nelson Boright, Mayor of Potton; Frederick England, Mayor of Brome; Arthur F. Holmes, Mayor of the township of Sutton; Thomas A. Vaughan, Mayor of East Bolton; George N. Thompson, Mayor of the village of Sutton; John Thomas, Mayor of West Bolton, and mention is made of Elwin J. Esty as again Mayor of Eastman.

Frederick England was at this time appointed Warden. At this meeting the resolution of the previous year, ordering the Secretary-Treasurer to pay the money arising from prosecutions under the Canada Temperance Act to the Treasurer of the Brome County Branch of the Dominion Temperance Alliance, was rescinded, and the

Secretary-Treasurer was ordered to notify the Treasurer of the County Alliance to return all money with vouchers paid over to said Society for fines and penalties since January 1st, 1898.

From the records of the meeting in June, 1899, it does not appear that the demand of the County Council had been met by the Brome County Alliance, as a strong resolution emphasizing the demand appears in the records of that meeting.

Another attempt to establish St. Etienne de Bolton as a separate corporation comes up on a petition of Solomon Menoche. At the next meeting, September, 1899, the Council passed a resolution expressing dissatisfaction with the statement submitted by Messrs. L. E. Dyer and L. L. Jenne, and authorized the placing of the matter in the hands of J. C. McCorkill to force the Temperance Alliance to furnish the detailed statement asked for.

This was done and Mr. McCorkill received \$20 for his services. Mr. Amyrauld appeared for the Alliance.

At this meeting no less than three roads were petitioned for and special superintendents appointed to report there upon.

At the General Session, December 1899, a lengthy discussion took place as to the establishment of a road from Bondville to Knowlton, as there was strong opposition at that time. However a resolution in favor of the road was passed.

At the March meeting, 1900, James K. Latty appears as Mayor of East Bolton for the first time, and Garret Safford as Mayor of Sutton Township. The other municipalities retain the same Mayors as the year before. Nelson Boright at this time makes his last appearance at the Council Board and Potton is not again represented until March, 1901. Frederick England is again elected Warden of the County. The bill for the maintenance of the insane amounted for the year 1899 to \$197.14, showing a large increase in the tax on the County for this matter.

On March 13th, 1901, some new names appeared at the County Council Board. Lyman Knowlton appears as the successor of the late Nelson Boright as Mayor of Potton, John Murphy is Mayor of East Farnham, Thomas Miller represents West Bolton, James K. Latty still remains Mayor of East Bolton, Frederick England as Mayor of Brome, Arthur F. Holmes, Mayor of the township of Sutton, Alexander Godue of the village of Sutton, Ernest Fleury is continued as Mayor of Knowlton. Elwin J. Esty is Mayor of Eastman but does not attend a meeting of the Council till September. Mr. Fleury this year becomes Warden of the County and the Ex-Warden Frederick England, with Arthur F. Holmes become delegates to Bedford.

At a General Session, December 11th, 1901, "It was moved by Councillor Frederick England and seconded by Councillor John Murphy and resolved; That the petition of W. W. Lynch, President of the Brome County Historical Society, and Ernest M. Taylor, Secretary-Treasurer of the Brome County Historical Society, be received and laid upon the table.—Carried.

"It is moved by Councillor Frederick England and seconded by Councillor Thomas Miller and resolved that the County Council of the County of Brome desires to express the hope that the Government of this Province will assist the Brome County Historical Society in the praiseworthy and patriotic work which it is about to undertake in the preparation and publication of a History of Brome County by making it a grant for the next three years; and that a copy of this resolution be sent to Hon. H. T. Duffy, Member for the County in the Provincial Legislature.—Carried."

At the adjourned meeting held on January 4th, 1902 a resolution was passed authorizing the sale of a portion of land sixty feet on the road leading from Knowlton to West Bolton and as far back as the County lot extends

---

\*The Government did not make any grant but Mr. Duffy himself gave a subscription of fifty dollars to the funds of the Society.

for the Molson Bank, provided the bank erects a building within the year upon said lot. The price fixed was \$200. At this meeting every member of the Council was present. The Molson Bank did not build upon this lot.

At the General Session, March 12th, 1902, Mr. Fleury presides as Warden at the opening but Frederick England, still Mayor of Brome Township, again becomes Warden. George Robb, sen., becomes Mayor of Knowlton, and nearly all of the men of the previous year are retained by their respective municipalities; hence we find Lyman Knowlton, James K. Latty, John Murphy, Elwin J. Esty, Alexander Godue and Thomas Miller, while a veteran councillor in Eugene A. Dyer reappears as representing his native township of Sutton, and he with George Robb are appointed as delegates to Bedford.

At the meeting in June, 1902, the Secretary-Treasurer is instructed to pay to L. A. Perkins, Collector of Provincial Revenue, the sum of \$349.82 for the maintenance of the insane for 1901. This was much the largest demand made by the Government upon the County for this purpose.

The Secretary is required to collect the several items forming this account from the several parties liable by law and able to pay.

At a Session, September 27th, 1902, every member of the Council being present, in answer to a petition of the Brome County Historical Society, the Council decided to pay the Brome County Historical Society the sum of three hundred dollars in sums of one hundred dollars each year for three years for the purpose of aiding the Society in preparation of the History of the County.

In December, 1902, the Council orders bills of Charles S. Cotton of \$23.50 for expenses of conveying Peter Darrah to the asylum and the township of Potton for conveying Alvin Barry to the asylum to be paid. In the minutes of the Council similar records have been made occasionally.

March 11th, 1903, there was no quorum. On

March 28th we find Myron Bullard replacing Mr. Frederick England as Mayor of Brome at the Council Board. Mr. H. E. Williams replaces George Robb as Mayor of Knowlton. Simon Sargent becomes Mayor of Potton, James K. Latty still represents East Bolton, Thomas Miller is still Mayor of West Bolton and Elwin Esty of Eastman. But a new name appears in that of Charles H. Griggs, Mayor of Sutton village, while Arthur F. Holmes reappears at the Council Board, from which he has been absent one year, and is duly elected Warden of the County.

At this meeting an attempt was made to levy the expense for maintaining the insane upon the municipality from which the insane person was sent. But this was lost and the method of levying upon all in proportion to the valuation prevailed with a majority of three to one in its favor. It appears that the expenses for maintenance of the insane grew larger as for 1902 it was \$429.33.

Mr. W. W. Lynch and Hon. J. C. McCorkill were at the December meeting, 1903, appointed attorneys for the Council in the case of Michel Auger vs. the Corporation of the County of Brome.

At an adjourned meeting held January 16th, 1904, a new face appears at the Council Board, that of Israel M. Taylor, Mayor of Eastman, succeeding Elwin J. Esty, who had served for several years.

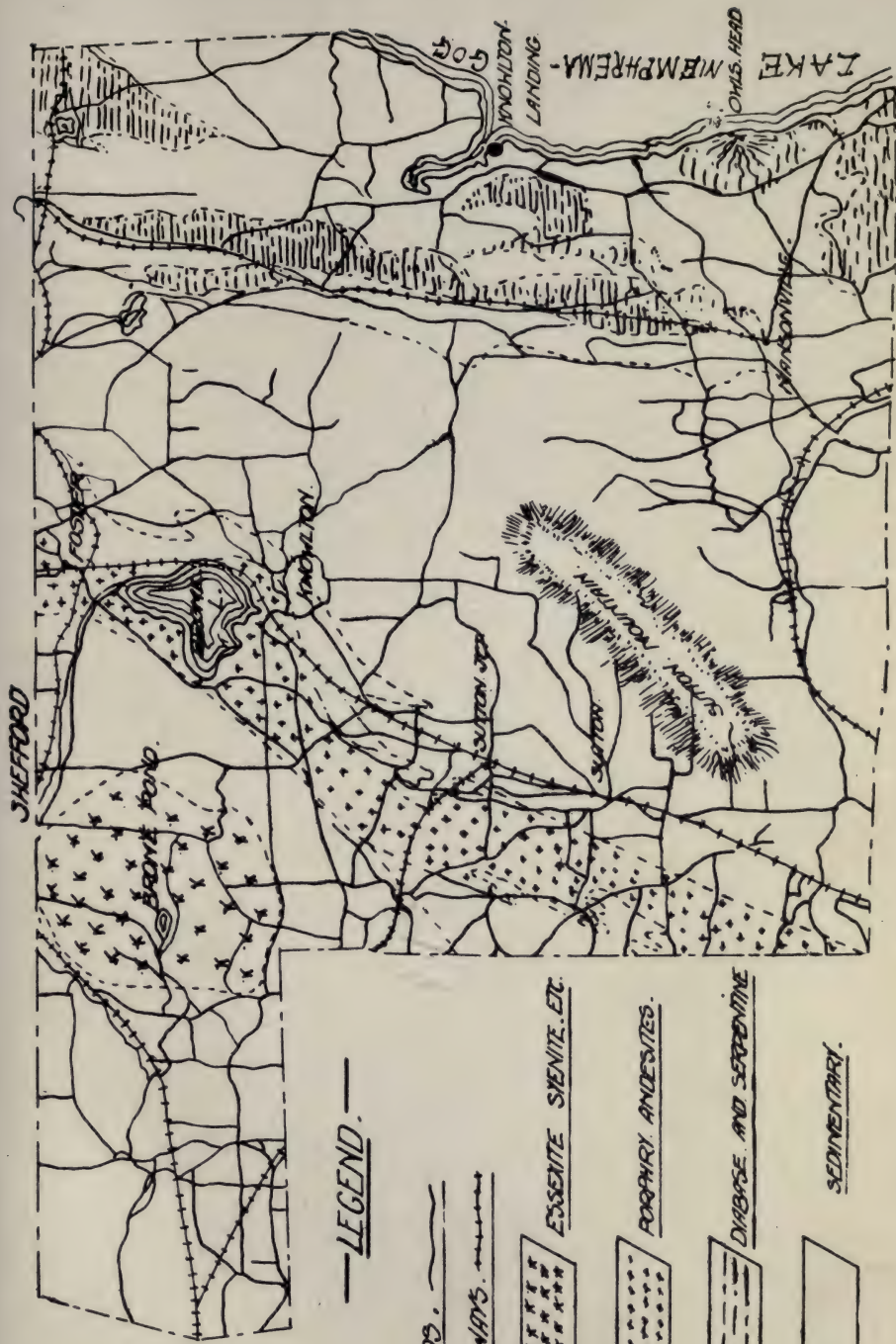
For several sessions discussions and motions were passed affecting a road crossing cadastral number 282 of East Farnham. Several divisions took place on questions relating to this road and at this meeting (January, 1904) action resulted in no change as to the road.

At the meeting in March, 1904, some changes in the composition of the Council appear, as Austin W. Pettes again becomes Mayor of Knowlton and James A. Peabody appears for the first time as Mayor of Potton. Wilbur Whitcher is Mayor of West Bolton and George E. Clark, Mayor of Sutton village. The other Mayors appear the same as previously reported, Arthur F. Holmes for the

township of Sutton, Israel M. Taylor for Eastman, John Murphy for East Farnham and James K. Latty for East Bolton. Arthur F. Holmes is again elected Warden. At this meeting Eli L. Hall again brings up the question of the road and bridge which had so often come before the Council. At this time it moves forward a stage, and Harmon B. Hurlbut is appointed special superintendent to report the advisability of accepting the road and bridge, and apportioning the cost of maintenance upon the townships of Brome and East Farnham according to valuation of each municipality. However at the next meeting, which was held in June, Mr. Hall's petition asking that a certain piece of road and bridge across the outlet of Brome Pond be made a County road and bridge was rejected. In September the matter of Mr. E. L. Hall's petition is again brought up and is again rejected on motion of Myron E. Bullard and Israel M. Taylor. This was done on division as previously, five voting for acceptance and two voting for rejection.

For the second time the petition from F. X. Metevier, Hiram Mills and others came up. This was for a road from the settled portion of Potton to a line dividing Potton from Sutton and down the Rosenberg Brook to the front road leading from the village of Sutton to Brome Corner. At this time Daniel B. Greene was appointed special superintendent to examine and report upon it, the expense, however, to be paid by the petitioners and not by the Council.

At the General Session, March 9th, 1905, we find a few changes in the composition of the Council. Leonard J. Bourne appears for the first time as Mayor of Potton, Louis L. Ledoux as Mayor of Knowlton, and Marcelin Bolduc as Mayor of Eastman. The others remain the same. Arthur F. Holmes is re-elected Warden. At the June meeting on report of A. W. Mitchell, land surveyor, the bridge on the road leading from Brome to South Bolton was accepted as a County bridge and to be kept



GEOLOGICAL MAP OF BROME COUNTY.



up at the expense of Brome and West Bolton according to valuation.

The case of Auger vs. the Corporation of the County of Brome comes into view, September 25th, 1905, through the order for payment of \$50 to W. W. Lynch for professional services.

For County purposes at this meeting a fresh valuation is fixed, which again brings Sutton equal to Brome each with \$900,000 valuation: East Bolton \$400,000, West Bolton \$280,000, East Farnham \$650,000, Potton \$580,000, Knowlton \$290,000, Village of Sutton \$240,000, and Eastman \$100,000; making a total valuation for the County of \$4,340,000. This is the highest valuation placed on the taxable property of the County.

In the General Session held March 14th, 1906, a new name appears from Sutton Township in that of Robert A. Wilson. Frederick England again comes into the Council Board, not as Mayor of Brome as in the past, but this time as Mayor of Knowlton, and Levi R. Whitman appears as Mayor of Brome, Arthur A. Robinson as Mayor of Sutton village, Thomas W. Page appears for the first time as Mayor of West Bolton, John Murphy still represents East Farnham, Marcelin Bolduc the village of Eastman, James K. Latty East Bolton and Leonard Bourne Potton. Thus we see five new Mayors and four of last year re-elected. John Murphy, who has so long served as Mayor of East Farnham without interruption, now becomes Warden of the County. We find in the records of this meeting the first instance in the County Council records ordering a bill to be paid for the conveyance of a person to the reformatory school. The name of the one so conveyed is Wilfred Charland, Sheriff Cotton having taken charge of the boy and transferred him to the reformatory school.

A bill is rendered from the Provincial Government, which is ordered to be paid, of \$310.20 for the maintenance of the insane, and a bill of \$108.10 for the maintenance of the person at the reformatory school.

The question of a poor farm for the County which has slept for years is awakened again through a letter from George Capsey, Secretary-Treasurer of Missisquoi County. This time the proposal is for a farm for the whole district of Bedford. It was well received by the Council, but no progressive or decided action took place.

At the General Session, March 13th, 1907, the same Councillors appear as last year with the exception of David Cousens appearing for the first time as the Mayor of West Bolton, and Austin W. Pettes again taking his place as Mayor of Knowlton. J. B. Payette, whose name we notice for the first time, was Mayor of Eastman, but was not present at this meeting. Arthur A. Robinson, Mayor of Sutton, was elected Warden. At this meeting the long debated project of a road on the north-west side of Brome Lake was brought up again on petition of John R. Gillan and others. The Council again appoints a special superintendent to report on the same. In this instance it is Mr. H. A. Parsons, Secretary-Treasurer of Sutton. After considerable discussion it was decided by casting vote of the Warden to transact the banking business of the County Council with the Eastern Townships Bank in future instead of with the Molson Bank.

At a meeting held on May 7th, 1907, a motion of Austin W. Pettes, seconded by Levi R. Whitman, to donate a lot of land at the west end of the lot of the County Building to the Department of Public Works of the Dominion of Canada on condition that the Government erect upon it a public building and that it be begun within one year from the present date and completed within two years. An amendment was moved by Robert A. Wilson, seconded by Councillor James Latty that it be not donated but sold for \$600. This amendment was carried on casting vote of the Warden.

At a later meeting held on June 26th, 1907, the amendment in relation to the sale of this piece of land was changed from \$600 to \$300 by a majority vote of five to three.

In August another meeting was convened to consider the question of the proposed road on the west side of the lake between Brome township and Knowlton which resulted in the appointment of a committee to make some amendments to the *proces verbal*. Samuel U. Courtney was appointed a special superintendent to superintend the construction of the road. This road will give an almost level driveway entirely around Yamaska Lake commonly known as Brome Lake. This road is to be completed on or before September 1st, 1909, and the expense is to be borne equally by the village of Knowlton and the township of Brome, but when built the part in the township of Brome shall be maintained by that township and the part lying within the corporation of the village of Knowlton by the said corporation of Knowlton. It appears that more than \$100 has been expended with preliminaries of this much desired road.

At the meeting October 30th, 1907, the Council passed a resolution of thanks to the now Judge McCorkill for his generosity in denoting to the County Council the full amount of his bill for his extended services in connection with the suit of Auger against the corporation of the County of Brome. At this meeting we find some evidence of progress along the line of improved roads in the authorized purchase of a stone crusher to be used primarily by the village of Sutton. It was agreed to pay Mr. H. E. Williams for the expense of constructing and maintaining fences on the road on the west side of the lake the sum of \$250. Also at this meeting the tender of Daniel H. Greene to build the road for the sum of \$3,000 was accepted and the Warden was authorized to sign the contract to that effect, Leman G. Greene and John R. Tibbits being his sureties for the proper performance of his work.

## CHAPTER VIII

### AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.

Organization of the Shefford County Agricultural Society, 1834.—Members.—Premium Winners.—Exhibitions.—Cattle Shows.—Brome County Cattle Shows.—Directors.—Resolutions.—Change in Money from Pounds, Shillings and Pence to Dollars and Cents.—Government Grants.—Agricultural and Horticultural Association of District of Bedford.—Council.—Names of Brome Members.—Brome Horticultural Society.—

As two of the townships making up the County of Brome were originally a part of Shefford County it has been deemed fitting to make some reference to the origin of the society in which persons then belonging to what is now Brome County took an important part. Paul Holland Knowlton, then Mayor of Knowlton and Member of the Provincial Parliament, was the moving spirit, as appears from the following account as found in the handwriting of the late Doctor Rotus Parmelee, then a practicing physician and afterwards the first school inspector appointed for the district of Bedford.

"Shefford, 25th June, 1834.

"A meeting of the freeholders of the County of Shefford was this day convened at Calvin Richardson's in Waterloo agreeably to public notice previously given in different parts of the County, signed by P. H. Knowlton, Esquire, Major of Militia, to take into consideration the propriety of organizing an Agricultural Society according to the provisions of an Act passed in the last session of the Provincial Parliament entitled 'An Act to make more ample provision for the encouragement of Agriculture.' P. H. Knowlton, Esquire, presided and after reading the Act above alluded to, and addressing the meeting upon the importance of agriculture and the legislative aid

now offered for the encouragement of it, it was unanimously resolved to organize a society, to be denominated the Shefford County Agricultural Society, and accordingly the following gentlemen were unanimously elected to fill the respective offices for the ensuing two years: P. H. Knowlton, Esq., M.P.P., President; Samuel Wood, Esq., M.P.P., Vice-President; Doctor Rotus Parmelee, Secretary; David Wood, Esq., Treasurer.

"The following men were appointed as members of the committee:—Captain James Ball, Simon Blinn, Captain Duncan MacDonald, Horace Lyman, Esq., Alfred Nash, Esq., Sheldon Wells, Esq., Asaph Knowlton, Esq., Jacob Shepherd, Dr. Sewell Foster, Hezekiah Robinson, Esq., Daniel Taylor, Calvin Richardson."

The first exhibition was held at Calvin Richardson's, Waterloo, and was called a "Cattle Show." This was on August 27th, 1834.

When we consider that there were exhibited at this time 9 bulls, 29 milch cows, 15 pair working oxen, 3 pair two-year old steers, 6 pair yearling steers, 3 pair fat oxen, 9 fat cows and steers, 13 two-year old heifers, 5 yearling heifers, 6 calves, 10 rams, 6 pens of ewes, beside hogs, beside 3 stallions, 22 brood mares, 11 geldings, 15 saddle mares and 8 two-year old colts, we can readily recognize the appropriateness of the term "Cattle Show," which name it long bore.

The whole amount offered in the 74 premiums was \$328.00. It is noted that His Excellency the Governor-in-Chief was present at this first Cattle Show.

The judges were as follows:—On horses, Alonzo Wood, General Roswell Olcutt, and Colonel J. B. Hunt; on cattle, Jonathan Allard, Orin Dorman and George Boright; on sheep, Captain James Ball, Benjamin Martin and Pere Hoskins; on swine, Alfred Nash, John Soles and John H. Robinson.

The following is the prize list:

On stallions:—1st Hollis T. Robinson; 2nd Elijah W. Goddard.

On brood mares:—1st P. H. Knowlton, Esq., M.P.P.; 2nd James Berry; 3rd Luke Knowlton, Esq.

On geldings:—1st James C. Peasley, Esq.; 2nd David Wood, Esq.

On saddle mares:—1st P. H. Knowlton, Esq., M.P.P.; 2nd Shepherd Parker, Esq.

On two-year old colts:—1st Alva Williams, Esq.; 2nd P. H. Knowlton, Esq., M.P.P.

On bulls:—1st Benjamin Martin; 2nd Roswell Sargeant; 3rd Artemus Stevens.

On milch cows:—1st Amasa Elmes; 2nd Clark Harris; 3rd Benjamin Martin.

On working oxen:—1st Louis Clark; 2nd Asaph Knowlton, Esq.; 3rd Clark Harris.

On two-year old steers:—1st Asaph Knowlton, Esq.; 2nd Artemas Stevens.

On yearling steers:—1st Shepherd Parker, Esq.; 2nd Stephen P. Knowlton.

On fat oxen:—1st Asaph Knowlton, Esq.; 2nd Roswell Sargeant.

On fat cows or steers:—1st Asaph Knowlton, Esq.; 2nd Stephen P. Knowlton.

On two-year old heifers:—1st Elijah W. Goddard; 2nd John H. Robinson.

On yearling heifers:—1st Edmund Longley; 2nd John Soles.

On calves:—1st Clark Harris; 2nd William Buchanan; 3rd Asaph Knowlton, Esq.

On rams:—1st William Taylor; 2nd Simon Blinn.

On ewes:—1st George A. Goddard; 2nd Clark Lawrence.

On boars:—"None worthy."

On sows:—1st Augustus Rogers; 2nd Clark Lawrence.

On barren hogs:—1st Calvin Goddard; 2nd Jason Sargeant; 3rd Louis Clark.

The Society met next in Shefford, February 2nd, 1835. We read: "The S. C. Agricultural Society this day met at Calvin Richardson's in Waterloo for the purpose of awarding premiums on farms, gardens, cleared lands and crops.

"The Vice-President in the chair. Messrs. Charles Allen, Pere Hoskins and Chester Cooley were appointed judges on the crops. The competitors after certifying upon oath the quantity they had respectively raised of the different kinds of produce on an acre submitted specimens of the same for examination, when premiums were awarded as follows:—

"On farms:—1st Pere Hoskins; 2nd Austin Wheeler; 3rd Samuel Wood, Esq., M.P.P.; 4th Holloway Kenney.

"On gardens:—1st I. H. Crosby; 2nd Jacob Cook, Esq.; 3rd Doctor Rotus Parmelee.

"On 6 acres cleared land:—Nelson Castle.

"On 4 acres cleared land:—Luke Knowlton II.

"On 2 acres cleared land:—George Carpenter.

"On wheat:—1st Jason Sargeant, 38 bush. 10 qts.; 2nd Jacob Hyatt, 31 bush. 28 qts.; 3rd Elijah W. Goddard 27 bush. 16 qts.

"On corn:—1st Alfred Nash, Esq., 75 bush. 8 qts.; 2nd Samuel Wood, Esq., M.P., 60 bush.; 3rd Solomon Benham, 57 bush. 16 qts.

"On rye:—1st George Carpenter, 32 bush.; 2nd Holloway Kenny. 25 bush. 10 qts.; 3rd Amos Lewis, 22 bush. 24 qts.

"On oats:—1st Elijah Goddard, 71 bush. 24 qts.; 2nd Jason Sargeant, 59 bush. 14 qts.; 3rd Luke Knowlton, Esq., 52 bush. 28 qts.

"On peas:—1st Jacob Hyatt, 19 bush. 16 qts.; 2nd Thomas Jamison, 16 bush. 16 qts.; 3rd Edgar P. Wells, 15 bush. 16 qts.

"On potatoes:—1st John Soles, 639 bush. 24 qts.; 2nd Simon Blinn, 576 bush.; 3rd Holloway Kenny, 487 bush."

The Treasurer acknowledged the receipt of \$240.20 drawn from the Government on behalf of the society. It appears that after the premiums for the autumn and winter show and all expenses of this first year had been met there was a balance in the treasurer's hands of \$37.80.

The next cattle show was held in Frost village. The next list is longer showing a growing interest. In this second year we find that the secretary received eight dollars remuneration for his services. And though more was received than previously the balance in the treasurer's hands is smaller, being \$22.48.

It is noteworthy that wherever the careful secretary, Dr. R. Parmelee, enters "Esq." after a man's name it was because the man so designated was a magistrate or justice of the peace.

The third year's cattle show was held near the church in West Shefford on September 8th, 1836.

Regulations were drawn up each year. In this third year we find the following premiums awarded:—

On farms in Brome:—1st Austin Wheeler; 2nd Chester Cooley; 3rd P. H. Knowlton, Esq.

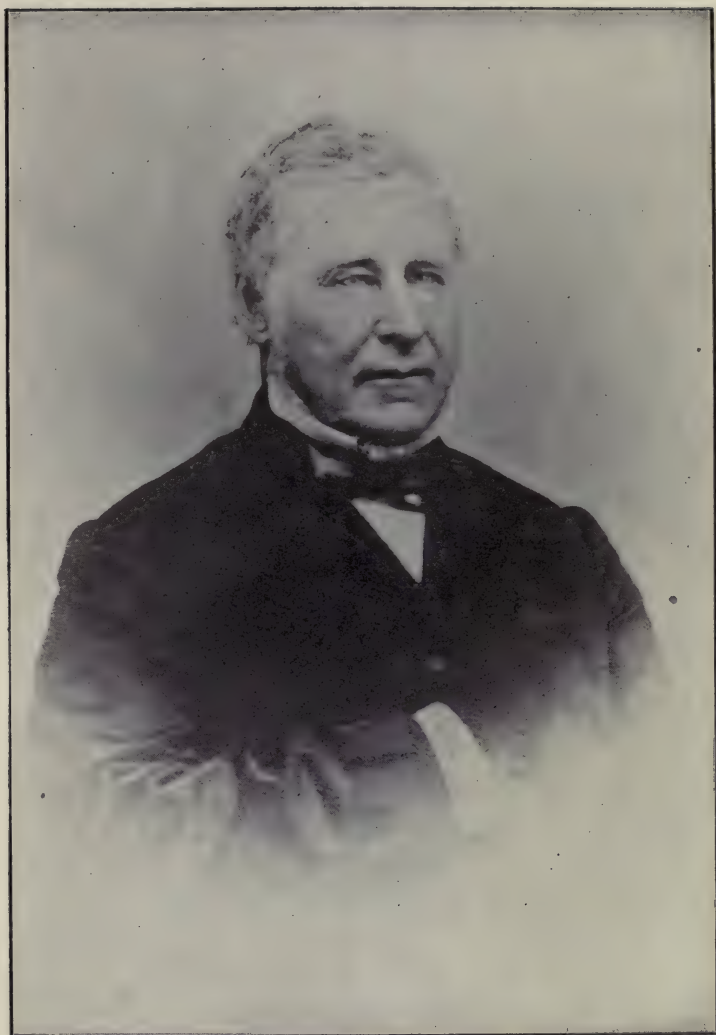
On farms in Farnham:—1st Leonard Wells; 2nd Alfred Nash.

On gardens in Brome:—1st Abner Potter; 2nd Chester Cooley; 3rd P. H. Knowlton, Esq.

On gardens in Farnham:—1st Samuel Wood, Esq.; 2nd Alfred Nash.

Nelson Jackson took the first prize in the County for potatoes, George Boright the second, and Chester Cooley the third prize. Rufus C. Parmelee, grandfather of Dr. Parmelee of Quebec and C. H. Parmelee, M.P. for Shefford in 1836 took the first prize in the County for ewes.

The largest subscriber to the funds in 1835 was William D. Smith, Esq., \$11.00. He is followed by P. H. Knowlton and Asaph Knowlton, Esqs., with \$5.00 each, and Dr. Sewell Foster stands next with \$4.00. The majority of the subscriptions are one dollar.



DR. ROTUS PABMELEE,  
The first School Inspector for the County of Brome.



We now pass on to the Brome County Cattle Show. As seen elsewhere the County of Brome was formed out of parts of Stanstead, Shefford and Missisquoi Counties in 1855. And on July 12th, 1856, a subscription having been circulated and more than seventy persons having subscribed five shillings or upwards, a meeting was held in the inn of Albert Kimball in the village of Knowlton for the purpose of organizing an Agricultural Society.

This organization took place with Honorable P. H. Knowlton in the chair. Nathaniel Pettes was appointed secretary.

The organization took place on motion of James S. Reed, seconded by Captain James Ball.

George Boright was elected the first president of the County of Brome Agricultural Society, Asa Frary, vice-president; Nathaniel Pettes, secretary-treasurer, and the following were the first directors of the society:—Hiram S. Foster, Nelson Pettes, Samuel Benham, Orin Dorman, John McMannis, Miles E. Knowlton and Titus Ives.

On July 23rd, 1856, the officers and directors met at Kimball's Hotel in Knowlton village at which arrangements were made for the fall and winter shows.

It was arranged that the fall show should be held in the village of Knowlton on the first Wednesday of October, 1856, and the winter show on the first Wednesday of January, 1857, at the same place at ten o'clock, a.m.

From the following resolution it would appear that at the time there existed in Shefford County two agricultural societies:—"Moved by Vice-President Frary, seconded by Director McMannis and resolved, That the Treasurer of the Society be now and he is hereby authorized and instructed to demand and receive from the Treasurers of the following agricultural societies, viz., Shefford County Agricultural Societies No. I. and II., Stanstead Agricultural Society and Missisquoi County Agricultural Society all sums of money subscribed or paid towards the funds of said societies by any subscriber whose landed estate

is comprehended within the County of Brome and also to require from the Treasurers of said societies a list of all such subscribers' names and the entries made by each of them and the entry fees paid by such subscribers."

At a meeting, October 1st, 1856, at which every officer was present, it was unanimously agreed that in lieu of salary and allowance for stationery and other contingent expenses the secretary-treasurer should receive seven per cent. on all monies expended by the society. We find that Mr. Pettes, the secretary-treasurer, kept his accounts in pounds, shillings and pence. At this time twenty cents was a shilling and four dollars a pound. The total amount expended was £238 13s. 3d., which makes \$954, and the secretary's allowance for services and stationery amounted to \$66.58. The Government grant was £173 19s. 6d.

With the exception of the retention of the secretary-treasurer the Society at its annual meeting held in Knowlton, February 7th, 1857, appears to have changed its office bearers as we find the following elected:—Asa Frary, Esq., president; Levi A. Perkins, Esq., vice-president; Nathaniel Pettes, secretary-treasurer; and the following board of directors, Henry Boright, E. G. Ball, Franklin Stone, H. S. Foster, Fortunatus P. Wood, Samuel P. Benham, and Mark L. Elkins, jun., Esquires.

On a motion of N. Pettes, Esq., seconded by Captain James Ball, the following named persons were duly nominated as fit and proper persons to be members of the Board of Agriculture for Lower Canada, viz.:—Colonel Stevens Baker, Colonel Benjamin Savage, Horace M. Chandler and George Boright, Esquires.

The second year the fall show was held at the village of Knowlton, Wednesday, September 23rd.

The Government grant the second year was £180.

In 1858 Levi A. Perkins becomes president of the Society. In 1859 Ezra G. Ball becomes president and Stephen Pettes, vice-president. Directors: Peter Hunt,

Mark L. Elkins, jun., James B. Archelus, John O'Brien, Tertius French, Calvin L. Hall and M. T. Wells. Nathaniel Pettes still continues as secretary-treasurer.

In the Brome County Society we notice Horace Cooley as active as we found his father Chester Cooley was in the older Society of Shefford County twenty-five years before.

In 1858 the form of keeping accounts changes from pounds, shillings and pence to dollars and cents. The total receipts for 1859 were \$747.52, of which \$446.52 was Government grant. In 1859 we find some meetings held in J. P. Allen's hotel in Knowlton village.

In 1860 Stephen Pettes becomes president, Eli W. Hall, vice-president, and Hiram S. Foster becomes secretary-treasurer instead of N. Pettes. The directors are William McLachlin, Orrin Rexford, James McLachlin, J. B. Gilman, George C. Robinson, Henry Boright and Stephen E. Westover.

In the year 1860 the Government grant is \$702.00.

In 1861 it was decided that only one exhibition should be held and that in the fall.

In 1861 Eli W. Hall is appointed president, Charles Emerson, vice-president, and H. S. Foster is continued as secretary-treasurer. In this year the show was held near the County House in the village of Knowlton on September 17th.

In 1861 the judges on farms for Bolton were John Patterson and Thomas Lynch. For the township of Sutton the judges were Levi A. Perkins and M. L. Elkins. For the Potton farms the judges were E. G. Ball and Alexander T. Taylor. For East Farnham the judges on farms were Solomon Squires and George C. Dyer. For the township of Brome the judges on farms were Thomas Allen and George C. Hall. The Government grant was \$702 in 1861, and the total receipts were \$1,022.51.

The first cattle show in the County of Brome was held at Sutton on September 5th, 1855.

In the year 1890 the directors of the Brome Agricultural Society moved the Exhibition from Knowlton to Brome, Que., having bought twelve and a half acres of land from E. Miller, and in the year 1905, they bought more land. They now own eighteen acres, and the land and buildings are valued at \$9,025.

The following are the directors:—

- H. G. Bates, president, Alva, Que.
- N. W. Miller, vice-president, Brome Center, Que.
- J. C. Draper, Government director, Sutton Junction, Que.
- Sam. U. Courtney, Knowlton, Que.
- J. A. Wilson, Sutton, Que.
- Joseph Messier, East Farnham, Que.
- I. R. Harvey, North Troy, Vt.
- J. Holland, Bolton Centre, Que.
- E. J. Esty, Eastman, Que.
- T. W. Paige, director, Bolton Glen, Que.
- Geo. F. Hall, treasurer, Brome, Que.
- C. S. Chapman and A. W. Westover, auditors.
- I. I. Irwin, veterinary surgeon.

#### HONORARY DIRECTORS.

- H. L. Cooley, West Brome, Que.
- C. J. Benham, Sweetsburg.
- W. D. Inglis, Foster.
- Mark Tibbits, Knowlton.
- W. Curley, Sutton, Que.
- D. H. Green, Sutton, Que.
- Omar Broch, Glen Sutton, Que.
- P. B. Bresee, North Sutton, Que.
- L. P. Knowlton, Knowlton's Landing, Que.
- D. G. Eldridgs, Mansonville, Que.
- Jerry Manson, Mansonville, Que.
- C. A. Fuller, Sweetsburg, Que.
- Elezear Messier, East Farnham, Que.
- C. H. Wilkins, East Farnham, Que.
- P. Lamarur, East Farnham, Que.

J. Bryant, jun., East Bolton, Que.  
I. Cousens, Bolton Centre, Que.  
George Stone, West Bolton, Que.  
O. A. McLaughlin, Knowlton, Que.  
J. Pibus, jun., Knowlton, Que.

AGRICULTURAL AND HORTICULTURAL ASSOCIATION OF THE  
DISTRICT OF BEDFORD.

This Society was independent of and in addition to the County Agricultural Societies. It was originated by the Hon. Christopher Dunkin, who was president of it, and the now Hon. S. A. Fisher was the secretary. It was of the three counties of the district of Bedford and included a few names of men in Montreal who had interests in the district and some men from Abbotsford in the County of Rouville.

This was about the year 1875. The following is a list of the Brome County members of the Council of the Society :—

BROME.

Enos Benham, Iron Hill.  
Jos. Berard, Knowlton.  
Louis Bouchard, Fulford.  
Timothy E. Chamberlin, Knowlton  
Versal Chamberlin, Knowlton.  
Azro H. Chandler; Brome Corner,  
Edmund L. Chandler, Brome Corner.  
Edward Colwell, Knowlton.  
Horace Cooley, West Shefford.  
Samuel Courtenay, Knowlton.  
William Crohurst, Brome Mere.  
Chauncey Davis, West Shefford.  
Christopher Dunkin (Hon.), Knowlton.  
Francis England, Fulford.  
Frederick England, Knowlton.

George England, Fulford.  
Israel England, Knowlton.  
George Farmer, Knowlton.  
Eben Fessenden, Fulford.  
Sydney Arthur Fisher, Knowlton.  
Hiram Sewell Foster, Knowlton.  
Samuel Willard Foster, Knowlton.  
George F. Hall, Brome Corner.  
Jonathan H. Hastings, Iron Hill.  
William Hillhouse, Knowlton.  
Albert Kimball, Knowlton.  
Luke M. Knowlton, Knowlton.  
Jean Moise Lefebvre, Knowlton.  
Joseph Lefebvre, Knowlton.  
William Warren Lynch, M.P.P., Knowlton.  
James Macfarlane, Knowlton.  
John Macfarlane, Knowlton.  
Palmer Marsh, Knowlton.  
Erastus Mills, Knowlton.  
Melvin Patterson, Knowlton.  
James C. Pettes, West Brome.  
Nathaniel Pettes, M.P., Knowlton.  
Stephen Pettes, West Brome.  
Martin A. Pickle, Sweetsburgh.  
George Robb, Knowlton.  
John St. Martin, Knowlton.  
Cyrus Shufelt, Brome Corner.  
John D. Shufelt, Iron Hill.  
Cornelius D. Sweet, Brome Corner.  
Ogden Sweet, Knowlton.  
Edward H. Tarbell, Knowlton.  
Norman Tibbits, Knowlton.  
George W. Vancor, Knowlton.  
John Sewell Williams, Knowlton.  
Ezra Wilson, Knowlton.  
Philip Wood, Knowlton.

BOLTON.

Luther Blunt, Knowlton.  
 Nathaniel Folsom, East Bolton.  
 John Lawson, Frost Village.  
 James McLachlan, West Bolton.  
 John McMannis, South Bolton.  
 Jacob Montle, Stukely Mills.  
 Amos A. Mooney, Knowlton.  
 George Patterson, East Bolton.  
 Isidore Poulin, Grass Pond.  
 Edward Ralston, Knowlton.  
 Carmi Stone, West Bolton.  
 Ogden Sweet, Knowlton.  
 John Wesley Taylor, East Bolton.  
 John C. Willard, Bolton Centre.  
 William Alvin Williams, Frost Village.

POTTON.

Asa Angier, Mansonville.  
 Alexander Blair, Mansonville.  
 Nelson Boright, Mansonville.  
 Stephen C. Boswell, West Potton.  
 Mark L. Elkins, jun., Mansonville.  
 Robert Gardyne, Mansonville.  
 Edmund D. Geer, Hebert.  
 Charles George, Hebert.  
 Leverett A. Hand, Hebert.  
 Abijah B. Hardy, Mansonville.  
 Lyman Knowlton, Hebert.  
 Charles H. Litchfield, Mansonville.  
 David A. Manson, Mansonville.  
 Rodney Orcutt, Mansonville.  
 Albert C. Perkins, Hebert.  
 Levi A. Perkins, Mansonville.  
 Daniel Taylor 2nd, South Bolton  
 Silas B. Taylor, South Bolton.

## SUTTON.

William Allen, Abercorn.  
George Henry Boright, Sutton.  
Sherman N. Boright, Sutton.  
William Ayer Brown, Glen Sutton.  
Robert Allen Cook, Sutton.  
Frederick Augustus Cutter, M.D., Sutton.  
William Davidson, Sutton.  
Albert James Dyer, Sutton.  
Eugene A. Dyer, Sutton.  
George Chester Dyer (Lt.-Col.), Sutton.  
George B. Dyer, Sutton.  
Sumner Eastman, Glen Sutton.  
Nelson P. Emerson, Emerson.  
James Esty, Glen Sutton.  
Asa Frary, Abercorn.  
Giles G. Frary, Sutton.  
Alexandre Godue, Sutton.  
Elijah Kemp, Sutton.  
Lorenzo W. Miner, Abercorn.  
John C. O'Brien, Abercorn.  
John Robinson, Abercorn.  
Charles Safford, Emerson.  
Garrett Safford, Emerson.  
Benjamin Seaton, M.D., Abercorn.  
Abram N. Smith, Abercorn.

## EAST FARNHAM.

George Adams, Adamsville.  
Robert Allen, Adamsville.  
Gilbert Boright, Farnboro'.  
Erastus O. Brigham, Brigham.  
David Brimmer, East Farnham.  
Lyman Buck, East Farnham.  
Aaron Bull, East Farnham.  
James Burnet, Farnham Centre.



J. A. McLOUGHLIN, M.A.,  
The Second Scoool Inspector for the County of Brome.



John Burnet, Farnham Centre.  
 Jacob Ellison, East Farnham.  
 David Goddard, Adamsville.  
 Lindley Grubb, Cowansville.  
 Calvin L. Hall (Lt.-Col.), East Farnham.  
 Ely W. Hall (Captain), East Farnham.  
 Jared Hawk, Brigham.  
 Amasa P. Hurlburt, East Farnham.  
 Rodney Hutchins, East Farnham.  
 Moses B. Jewell, East Farnham.  
 P. B. Kittredge, East Farnham.  
 Addison Lawrence, West Shefford.  
 Spencer Scott, Farnboro'.  
 Franklin Taber, Adamsville.  
 Aaron Vilas, East Farnham.  
 Leonard M. Wells, Farnboro'.  
 Micah T. Wells, Sweetsburgh.

#### HORTICULTURAL SOCIETY.

The Horticultural Society of the County of Brome was organized in 1880.

The following is the list of the officers of the Society for 1908:—E. A. Farmer, president; E. Devlin, vice-president; W. M. Hillhouse, secretary-treasurer. Directors:—Asa A. Johnson, W. S. Knowlton, J. R. Ball, J. L. Persons, C. T. Horner, W. E. Jones, F. G. Johnson, F. F. Fyles, J. J. Emerson.

## CHAPTER IX

### ELECTIONS IN BROME COUNTY.

First Representation as the East Riding, 1854.—Represented as Brome County in 1858.—Names of the Candidates up to 1908.—Short Sketch of the Life of Hon. S. A. Fisher and Hon. H. T. Duffy.

IN 1853, by the Act 16 Vic., cap. 152, sec. 44, the County of Missisquoi was divided into two ridings for the purposes of parliamentary representation; and it was thereby provided "The East Riding of the said County of Missisquoi shall comprise the townships of Bolton, Potton, Sutton, Brome and that part of the township of Farnham which is east of the prolongation of the rear line of the seigniority of St. Hyacinthe." The candidates at the first election in 1854 were Colonel B. C. A. Guky and James Moir Ferres. Ferres was elected.

Some dissatisfaction arose out of this, and in 1855, by the Act 18 Vic., cap. 76, sec. 13, it was provided "The East Riding of the County of Missisquoi shall hereafter form a separate electoral county under the name and designation of the County of Brome."

At the election in 1858 the candidates were James Moir Ferres and Luke M. Knowlton. Ferres was elected.

At the election in 1861, the candidates were Moses Sweet and James Austin, jun. Sweet was elected, but never took his seat, as before Parliament met, he was appointed collector of customs at Hemmingford, which vacated the seat. At the election in 1862 the candidates were Christ. Dunkin and James Austin, jun. Dunkin was elected. He was again elected by acclamation at the general election in 1863. After confederation in 1867

Dunkin was elected by acclamation to the House of Commons and Legislature of Quebec. He was again elected by acclamation in 1869 on his appointment as Minister of Agriculture. Mr. Dunkin did not offer himself for re-election at the provincial election in 1871, and Lynch was elected by acclamation.

In 1871 Mr. Dunkin was appointed judge, and Edward Carter, K.C., was elected to replace him as member for Brome in the House of Commons by acclamation.

At the general elections for the House of Commons in 1872, the candidates were Edward Carter, K.C., and John A. Perkins. Carter was elected.

At the general elections for the House of Commons in 1874, Nathaniel Pettes was elected by acclamation.

At the general elections for the Legislative Assembly, 1875, Lynch was elected by acclamation.

At the general elections for the Legislative Assembly, May, 1878, Lynch was elected, defeating Dr. R. F. Hamilton.

At the general elections for the House of Commons, September, 1878, the late E. L. Chandler was elected, defeating S. W. Foster.

At the bye-election for the Legislative Assembly in November, 1879, to fill the vacancy caused by the acceptance of office by Lynch, he was elected, defeating S. A. Fisher.

At the bye-election for the House of Commons in October, 1880, to fill the vacancy caused by the death of E. L. Chandler, D. A. Manson was elected, defeating S. A. Fisher.

At the general elections for the Legislative Assembly in 1881, Lynch was elected, defeating the late Captain Warne.

At the general elections for the House of Commons in 1882, Fisher was elected, defeating the late S. N. Boright.

At the general elections for the Legislative Assembly, in 1886, Lynch was elected defeating Warne.

At the general elections for the House of Commons, 1887, Fisher was elected, defeating James Burnett.

At the bye-election for the Legislative Assembly in October, 1889, to fill the vacancy caused by the acceptance of office of Lynch, R. N. England was elected, defeating H. T. Duffy.

At the general elections for the Legislative Assembly, in 1890, R. N. England was elected, defeating J. S. Williams.

At the general elections for the House of Commons, 1892, E. A. Dyer was elected, defeating Fisher.

At the general elections for the Legislative Assembly, 1892, R. N. England was elected, defeating Dr. McMillan.

At the general elections for the House of Commons, 1896, Fisher was elected, defeating George G. Foster.

At the bye-election for the House of Commons in 1896, to fill the vacancy caused by the acceptance of office by Hon. S. A. Fisher, he was elected by acclamation.

At the general elections for the Legislative Assembly, in 1897, H. T. Duffy was elected, defeating E. J. Esty.

At the bye-election in 1897 to fill the vacancy caused by the acceptance of office by Hon. H. T. Duffy, he was elected defeating F. England.

At the general elections for the House of Commons in 1900, Hon. S. A. Fisher was elected, defeating F. England.

At the general elections for the Legislative Assembly in 1900, Hon. H. T. Duffy was elected by acclamation.

On the death of Hon. H. T. Duffy, July 3rd, 1903, the Hon. J. C. McCorkill, M.L.C., was appointed Provincial Treasurer, and ran for Brome. His opponent was D. A. Manson. McCorkill was elected.

Parliament dissolved in autumn of 1904 and at the election which took place Hon. S. A. Fisher was opposed by E. P. Stevens, whom he defeated. Shortly after the Legislature was dissolved, Hon. J. C. McCorkill was elected by acclamation.

In 1906 the Hon. J. C. McCorkill was appointed a Judge of the Supreme Court, and Messrs. W. A. Vilas and E. W. Westover appeared as candidates, each being a Liberal. Mr. Westover withdrew and Mr. Vilas was elected by acclamation September, 1906. Again in 1908 Mr. W. A. Vilas was opposed by Mr. E. W. Westover. Mr. Vilas was re-elected.

#### HON. S. A. FISHER.

The Hon. Sydney Arthur Fisher was born in Montreal, June 12th, 1850. He was educated at the High School and at McGill University, Montreal, and at Trinity College, Cambridge, Eng. (B.A., 1871). He devoted himself to agriculture and the study of public affairs and political economy.

Alva farm, owned and worked by him, became what it is to-day, one of the finest in the Eastern Townships.

Mr. Fisher was one of the founders of the Provincial Fruit Growers Association, and was elected to the office of Vice-President of that body. He became also a director of the Brome Agricultural Society, Vice-President of the Provincial Dairy Association, and President of the Ensilage and Stock Feeding Association, Montreal. He likewise wrote on the agricultural resources of Quebec.

In politics a Liberal, he unsuccessfully contested Brome for the House of Commons in that interest, October, 1880. At the General Election, 1882, he was returned and represented the County until the close of the Parliament, 1891. Defeated at the ensuing general election, he remained out of Parliament till 1896, when he was again returned, defeating G. G. Foster, the Conservative candidate.

On the formation of the Laurier Cabinet in July he was appointed Minister of Agriculture, an office he still fills.

## HON. H. THOMAS DUFFY.

The Hon. Henry Thomas Duffy was born in Durham Township, Drummond County, and was educated at the St. Francis College, Richmond, and at McGill University, graduating as B.A. with honors in English Literature in 1876 and as B.C.L. in 1878. After being admitted to the Bar he entered into practice at Sweetsburg, of which village he was for several years Mayor. He stood for Brome in the Liberal interest for the legislature in 1888, and was defeated. At the general election of 1897 he was successful, and when the Hon. Mr. Marchand formed his cabinet he called upon Mr. Duffy to take the portfolio of Commissioner of Public Works. In 1900 he assumed the portfolio of Provincial Treasurer, which he held until his death, from apoplexy, at Quebec on July 3rd, 1903. Mr. Duffy was a fellow of the Royal Colonial Institute. He was chosen to represent the Province at the coronation of His Majesty King Edward VII. in 1902.

## CHAPTER X

### KNOWLTON.

Situation.—Buildings.—Merchants.—Churches and Pastors, past and present.—Banks.—Physicians.—Sketch of the Life of Dr. Foster.—Early Residents and their Homes.—Sawmills.—Grist Mills.—Tannery.—Newspapers.—Brome Library Association.—Yamaska Lake Fatalities.—Distributing Home.—Attorneys.—Sketch of the Life of Hon. W. W. Lynch and Mr. S. W. Foster.—Independent Order of Oddfellows.—Independent Order of Foresters.—Masons.—Tribute to the late Queen Victoria.—Brome County Historical Society.—Museum.—Knowlton Conference.

THIS village has for several years been growing in favor as a summer resort. It is situated in the midst of mountains and on the shore of Yamaska Lake and is about 700 ft.\* above sea level. A considerable stream flows through the village on its way to the lake. This bears the name of Cold Brook. On it is situated a grist mill which was erected in 1836 by the founder of the village, Colonel P. H. Knowlton, and a tannery belonging to Israel England & Sons standing on the site of one built by Israel England in 1843.

There are three churches made of brick—a Roman Catholic, Anglican and Methodist—and the Seventh Day† Advents have a place of worship near the Sanitarium, which institution is under their direction.

Knowlton is the cheflieu of the County of Brome and has a Court House and Registry Office with good vaults. It has a very superior school property, the building being three stories high and built of brick with slate roof. It is supplied with modern appliances and

---

\*654 feet. Geological Survey.

†Since writing the above the Seventh Day Advents have sold out their property to Doctor N. M. Harris who conducts the Sanitarium.

situated in the midst of spacious grounds of the extent of nine and one-half acres. Here are nature study gardens and portions allotted to sports, tennis court, basket ball grounds and field for cricket and other games.

The first free public library equipped and opened in the Province of Quebec, so far as known, was opened here in 1894 through the liberality of Mrs. Nathaniel Pettes in memory of her husband and only child. This is a fine building with steam heating and electric lights. This she has endowed. It has reading rooms and a lecture and music hall well furnished. The grounds are beautifully kept.

A well conducted printing office is in the village owned by Mr. H. F. Smith. There is also a fine building and spacious grounds belonging to the Brome County Historical Society. This building was once the Academy and is now known as the Paul Holland Knowlton Memorial Building. It contains a museum of relics of early industries and early settlement. It has a fine vault as an annex to the building. This Society was organized in the centennial year of the granting of letters patent to the associates and early settlers of Brome, Bolton and Potton townships.

Two large hotels are in the village. The first hotel in Knowlton was built by Edwin Blinn.\* In 1851 he sold it to Albert Kimball. In the same year the post office was established and Mr. Kimball was appointed postmaster.

The first settlement in the vicinity of Knowlton was made at Tibbits' Hill. Matthew Moorehouse, from Massachusetts, settled here about 1800. He only remained a short time and exchanged his farm for one in another part of the township.

Moorehouse was soon followed by John Chapel from Brattleboro, Vt. He lived here three or four years and

---

\*Blinn's wife was a daughter of Joseph Tibbits and his wife was a Comstock from Bolton.



PAUL HOLLAND KNOWLTON MEMORIAL, OR HISTORICAL  
SOCIETY BUILDING.



BOLTON PASS.



was buried near the lake. He was unmarried and after his death his aged parents, who had lived with him, exchanged their property for a farm in Sutton owned by Joseph Soles. Soles came to Brome in 1807. He was succeeded by his son John Soles. The bay on Yamaska Lake takes its name from this family. After the death of John Soles Levi Whitman from Abbotts' Corner bought the property from the heirs of John Soles and lived upon it till 1907 when he sold it to H. E. Williams of Knowlton.

In the year 1802 Gardner Eldridge, from Williamstown, Mass., came here and settled on a lot next to the one owned now by Mr. Williams. He died in 1818 leaving ten children. Two sons, Freeman and Samuel, remained in Brome. Samuel was thrice married and raised nineteen children. Seventeen of the children of Samuel Eldridge had families, and at the time of his death at the age of ninety-five he had eighty-five grandchildren living. One of his younger sons, William Eldridge, still lives on the old homestead. Soon after Mr. Gardner Eldridge settled here the Tibbitts brothers came from Vermont and settled on the Highlands above the lake. Their names were John, Henry, Joseph and George. They all had large families and hence the place was called Tibbitts' Hill.

A stone school house, which is believed to be the oldest school house still standing in Brome township, was erected about 1824 and having the surface of a rock for its foundation it has stood very well to the present time.

General Roswell Olcott, whose B.A. degree parchment, bearing date of 1789 from Dartmouth, and whose General's commission bearing date of 1802, are in the Brome County Historical Museum, lived about one mile northwest from this place. He had previously lived near the McElroy school house which is now a French neighbourhood. Here he conducted a store. He brought into the County two black servants or slaves—a boy and a girl. General Olcott did much business with the people

of the township. One of his daughters married the Rev. Richard Whitwell, Anglican clergyman of Shefford, afterward Rector of St. Armand West, where some of his family have lived and died, and where one of his daughters at an advanced age still resides (1908). General Olcott kept an ashery and the early settlers would sell ashes to him in return for necessary articles from his store. Other asheries were about and many would make salts of potash and when the potash was barrelled up several neighbours would yoke their oxen to a sled and start for Frelighsburg, or Slab City, as it was then called. An axe and an auger were invariably taken on these journeys to use not only in case of a break down but for the purpose of making shoes for the sled as new ones would require to be made at least once on the journey. "This method they pursued for a few years when a Mr. Harvey living in Dunham, whose house they passed when on their way to Frelighsburg, became proprietor of an ox-cart and this they afterwards hired to convey their load from his house to the place of its destination."—C. Thomas.

About the year 1809, a man named Mills commenced clearing a lot afterwards owned by Hon. Christopher Dunkin.

In the same year Captain Ezekiel Knowlton settled on a part of the lot which afterwards passed into the hands of Captain James Ball. In the following year Captain Knowlton purchased the land and improvements of Mr. Mills and was the proprietor of that lot until 1815, when he sold it to Paul Holland Knowlton, afterwards Colonel. In 1817 Captain Ezekiel Knowlton sold the lot where he first settled to Captain James Ball. On this lot, at the foot of the Cemetery Hill, Captain Ball built a school house in 1822, the first erected in this section. This did duty for a school and church for all denominations holding services in this part for many years. The farm is now owned by Frederick England. In 1815 a

man by the name of Perrin, probably Eliphalet Perrin, settled on a lot which is now in part occupied by a portion of the village. He built a log cabin which is remembered by Lester Ball, son of Captain James Ball, now living, in his ninety-first year (1906). Mr. Ball says that it stood a few yards west from Dr. McGowan's house. Perrin had been a soldier in the British service and was more fond of fishing than of farming. He had a small pension. There is a favorite and long sand bar in Yamaska Lake known as "Perrin's Bar." Perrin did not long remain here.

Luke Knowlton II. was the first permanent settler in what is now the village. A saw mill was built here in 1821 by William Lalanne but it was badly constructed.

In 1834 Colonel P. H. Knowlton left his farm on the lake and settled here. He formed a partnership with Captain James Ball and built a new and good saw mill and opened a store, the first in the place. Colonel Knowlton had traded at his former residence where Mr. Grant Ferrier now lives. Several stores are now in the village.

The following are the names of the merchants doing business here:—F. P. Williams, Davignon and Pratt, Doctor McGowan, drug store, I. England & Sons, M. H. Bedee, jeweller, L. H. Pibus, Mrs. Grimes, J. C. Pettes and George Robb. The latter is also the undertaker and embalmer. F. A. Knowlton is the postmaster. There are four blacksmith shops and a creamery; two merchant tailors, Messrs. Gingras and L. L. Ledoux. Mr. R. McElroy is doing a large business as tinsmith, roofer and plumber.

The first wagon road leading to this place was opened in 1829.

#### CHURCHES.

##### THE ANGLICAN.

The Rev. Richard Whitwell of Shefford and the Rev. Caleb Cotton of Dunham were the first Anglican missionaries who held services in Brome town-

ship. About the year 1840 the Rev. Wm. Bond, afterwards Archbishop Bond, came through on horse back and worked for a considerable time as townships travelling missionary. The Honorable P. H. Knowlton interested himself in the establishment of the English Church in the township of Brome. He personally took up a subscription for a church and parsonage, giving the largest part of the expense himself. In 1842 the Rev. E. Cusack came and settled as the first resident pastor. Though he remained only a little more than a year, the church was erected and opened for service during his incumbency. He was succeeded by Rev. Joseph Scott who remained in charge till December, 1849, when he was transferred to Dunham. In February, 1850, the Rev. R. Lindsay was appointed to Brome and Sutton with the oversight of Bolton and Potton. For four or five years Mr. Lindsay was the only clergyman of the Church of England in these four townships. But he labored with an unflagging energy and with great tact, and his work was eminently successful. He remained at his post for twenty-five years. In 1875 he was succeeded by Rev. Charles Bancroft, jun., who resigned in 1881. During the next year the work was temporarily supplied by Rev. John C. Davidson and Rev. R. D. Irwin. In the year 1882 Rev. Septimus Cox Thicke took charge and remained till 1884 when he was followed by Rev John Joseph Scully. During his term the church at Bondville was erected. He was followed in 1889 by Rev. W. Percy Chambers who remained for thirteen years, resigning in 1902. During the incumbency of Mr. Chambers the present or new church edifice was erected as well as the church in Bolton Glen. In 1902 Rural Dean James Samuarez Carmichael, son of the late Bishop Carmichael, became the rector of this church.\*

---

\*On Friday, October 9th, 1891, the corner stone of the new church was laid by Bishop Bond at 10.30 a.m. on the site of the old St. Paul's. The Bishop himself and Rev. C. Bancroft, M.A. addressed those present. In the afternoon the Masonic fraternity laid a second stone.

## THE METHODISTS.

The Wesleyan Methodists were organized into a society by the Rev. Rufus Flanders in 1852. Knowlton was then connected with the Shefford Circuit, the parsonage being at Frost village. Mr. Flanders and Israel England started a subscription list for a church and Colonel P. H. Knowlton gave the land. The church was erected during the pastorate of the Rev. G. Dorey, successor to Rev. R. Flanders. Previous to the year 1821 Shefford Circuit was itself a part of Dunham Circuit. In 1821 Shefford became the head of a circuit including Shefford, Brome and Bolton. In 1860 Knowlton was set off from Shefford and became a distinct circuit. It then included the principal part of Brome and the west part of Bolton. To this circuit the Rev. Francis Hunt was the first minister appointed. He was followed by Rev. Donald Sutherland in 1862. Rev. William Scales took charge in 1865, and in 1867 he was assisted by a young probationer whose father was a farmer near Knowlton. His name was James MacFarlane. He was transferred to Ontario where he served with continued faithfulness and success until his death in 1901.

In 1868 Rev. George Stenning was appointed to this circuit. He remained here for three years. He was followed by a man of rare business ability, the Rev. Hugh Cairns, in 1871. In 1874 the Rev. John Stewart came and remained three years. In 1877 the Rev. Richard Robinson took charge. He was followed in 1879 by the Rev. John Grenfell. In 1882 Rev. Hugh Cairns was again appointed to this charge and served three years. In 1885 Rev. Samuel Teeson was sent to this circuit and served three years. In 1888 the Rev. Wm. F. Perley became the minister. At the close of his term in 1890 the Rev. Richard Robinson was a second time assigned to this circuit. In 1894 he was succeeded by Rev. William Smith who served here for four years. During his pastorate the new Methodist church was erected on the

site of the old one which was of stone. One corner of this church was laid with Masonic ceremonies by the Grand Lodge Officers A. F. and A. M. Q. R., Acting Grand Master J. P. Noyes using the trowel and Rev. Ernest M. Taylor being that year Grand Chaplain. Four of the Grand Lodge officers present were born in the County (Potton), namely, Messrs. Noyes, D. A. Manson, F. H. Perkins and E. M. Taylor. The venerable J. H. Isaacson, Grand Secretary, was present. This took place May 22nd, 1895. The corner stone of the old stone church, which was built in 1854, was laid with the Methodist Church services pertaining thereto, by Israel England who also was the largest contributor to its erection. Forty years after he laid the foundation stone with appropriate ceremonies of this new church, which is of brick with slate roof. Mr. England gave over one thousand dollars towards the construction of the present edifice.

In 1898 Rev. Duncan T. Cummings was appointed to this charge, and in 1901 he was succeeded by Rev. William Hansford Stevens, who was removed to Montreal at the end of two years. He was followed by Rev. Edward W. Crane, who served one year, when the Rev. William Smith was welcomed back to the circuit for a second term in 1904. He was succeeded in 1907 by Rev. Andrew Galley.

At the present time of writing (1908), Revs. Flanders, Hunt, Sutherland, Scales, MacFarlane, Stenning and Stewart are all dead.

From 1869 to the Union in 1874 the Wesleyan New Connexion had a resident minister here, Rev. John S. Orr, serving from 1869 to 1872, when he was followed by Rev. J. H. Fowler, M.A.

#### THE ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH.

The first Roman Catholic Church services were held in John St. Martin's house near the Pettes Memorial Building, and for years at the French school house near Mrs. Girard's. It is said that Bishop Larocque of St. Hyacinthe held a confirmation service in this school house.

It is believed that Father Boucher from St. Etienne de Bolton was the first Roman Catholic travelling missionary who visited this place. He took work in Waterloo, Dunham, St. Etienne and Knowlton. He was replaced by Father A. DesNoyers who yet lives in St. Hyacinthe (1908). Fathers Gendreau and Durocher were travelling missionaries and continued the work here. The first resident priest in Knowlton was Father Belanger. He was appointed in October, 1875, and was succeeded by Father Petit in 1878, who a few years ago died in Shefford. He was followed by Father R. DesNoyers, who built the vestry, in 1884. He was a brother of the above, and died in St. Theodore d'Acton in 1906. He was replaced by Father Messier, October, 1890, and he in turn by Father Beauregard, 1897, who superintended the building of the extension to the present church and procured the new bell. Father Beauregard was replaced by Father de Kerouack in 1900, and he decorated the church with statues and cleared the church from debt. In October, 1904, he was replaced by Father Decelles who built the new presbytère or parsonage.

The ground for a Roman Catholic Church was first given where the Lake View Hotel now stands. This donation was by the late H. S. Foster. Some bricks were drawn to the spot when the present site was donated by the late Thomas Lynch who owned the farm to which it belonged. The said Thomas Lynch was father of His Lordship Mr. Justice Lynch. On the surrender of the Lake View site the late Hiram S. Foster gave one hundred dollars towards the construction of the church.

Father Decelles was replaced by the present Curé, Father Belisle, in 1907.

The parish consists of about eighty-five families and includes the territory about Brome Center as well as Knowlton and part of Bolton.

The late J. M. Lefebvre and Napoleon Girard were among the early contributors. The organ was made near Brome Corner and given by the late Thomas Lynch.

The old presbytère, which was for many years occupied by the priests, was once the Methodist New Connexion parsonage.

The Roman Catholic charge was established as a mission in 1868 on February 29th.

The church was built in 1868 and blessed on October 13th, 1868, during the incumbency of Father A. Des-Noyers, by Bishop C. Larocque. The parish of St Edward of Knowlton was canonically decreed September 1st, 1873. The proclamation was issued on February 3rd, 1875.

#### BANKS.

Two banks are now in Knowlton, the Molson Bank having been opened for business on April 24th, 1899, with Mr. W. Russell Skey as first manager. Mr. C. K. Temple succeeding him is still the manager. On January 23rd, 1907, the Eastern Township Bank opened a branch in Knowlton with Mr. Joseph O'Halloran as manager.

#### PHYSICIANS.

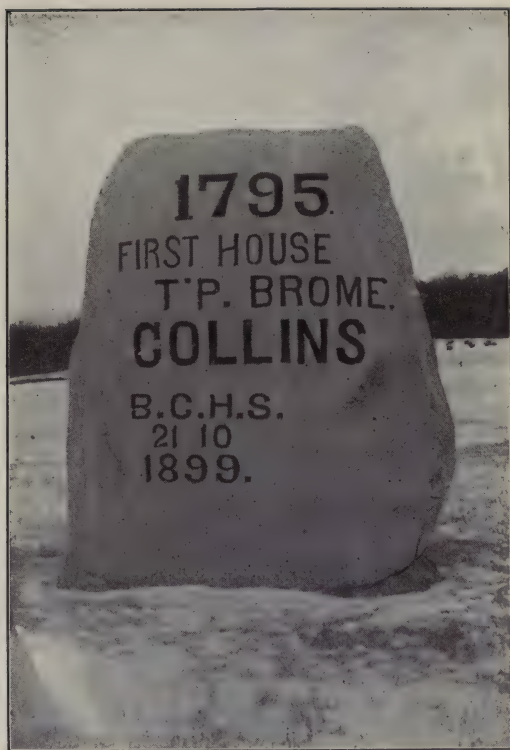
This village has had a goodly number of medical practitioners settled within its borders in the years gone by.

It was a cause for rejoicing when the celebrated Doctor Stephen Sewell Foster from Frost Village decided to make Knowlton his last place of practice and final retirement. So large a place did he fill in the development of the country and so important have been the services rendered to the village of Knowlton by his children that the following from the history of the Foster family is here inserted.

#### "DR. S. S. FOSTER.

"Dr. Stephen Sewell Foster (Samuel, Ebenezer, John) b. November 22nd, 1791, Oakham, Mass.; m. Dummerston, Vt., February 17th, 1813, Sally Belknap, dau. of Daniel Belknap, b. May 14th, 1798; d. November 14th, 1880.

"He practiced medicine in Newfane, Vt., from whence



BROME MONUMENT.



BOLTON MONUMENT.



MR. LESTER BALL.



he emigrated in 1822, with his wife and four children, to Frost village, Shefford County, Lower Canada. This step was at the instance of a party of young men like himself, who wished to take a physician with them into the new country. Frost village was then the largest settlement of that vast wilderness now known as the district of Bedford. In order to practice his profession in Canada, he attended medical lectures in Quebec and to his license from the Vermont Medical Society added one from Quebec, and was subsequently the recipient of similar honors, both from our own and several foreign institutions of learning. When the McGill College was opened at Montreal, he attended lectures there, and on the formation of the College of Physicians and Surgeons he was elected one of its governors. He was joint-coroner for the district for many years, as the country developed. Dr. Foster was the only medical man within a radius of forty or fifty miles during the early years of the settlement of the country, and there being but few, and those very bad, roads, he visited his patients on horseback, finding his way through the wilderness by blazed trees, often hearing the howling of the wolves; or, availing himself of a canoe, he would cross the lakes or rivers, sometimes going the full length of Lake Memphremagog (nearly thirty miles) at the call of a patient. The inclemency of the weather, the fearful roads of the new settlement, night after night of unremitting toil, had no terrors for him, for he loved his work and his patients. He was more than a mere physician; his gentleness in the sick room, his tenderness for the afflicted, whose sorrows he made his own, endeared him to the people, and created a popular affection for him, which it is the good fortune of but few men to enjoy. And thus it was that in after years, when he was pressed into political life, the people without regard to their party leanings, enthusiastically placed him at the head of the polls. Dr. Foster represented the County of Shefford in the Can-

adian Assembly for eight years after the union of the Provinces in 1841; voluntarily retiring to devote himself more completely to the calls of his profession. He was like 'Luke, the beloved Physician' or as such is remembered. Yet he found time during his long and active life to encourage the various enterprises, which from time to time stimulated the growing prosperity of the country of his adoption. Both he and his wife were communicants in the Church of England; being personally acquainted with the bishop, who planted the church in Canada, and to whom their home was always open. They gave the work their hearty co-operation. They were the friends of education and temperance and of all social and religious ameliorations. Their hands and hearts were always open to the appeals of charity, and they were models of the domestic virtues.

"Thirteen children were born to them, twelve of whom lived to grow up and occupy prominent positions in the country. At the home of their son Samuel, they celebrated the fiftieth anniversary of their wedding day, which was an occasion of much rejoicing.

"He died December 28th, 1868. Residence, Dummerston, Vt., and Newfane, Vt., and Frost village and Knowlton, P.Q.

"The children of Dr. Stephen Sewell Foster were:—

"Hiram Sewell b. April 1st, 1815; m. Eunice Wood and Sarah Knowlton.

"Asa Belknap b. Dummerston, Vt., April 21st, 1817; m. Elizabeth Fish.

"Arad Taylor b. August 12th, 1819; d. June 24th, 1837.

"Sally Eliza b. June 2nd, 1821; m. March 28th, 1841, Philip Wood.

"Betsey Plummer b. June 21st, 1823; m. September 23rd, 1843, Richard Dickenson.

"William Herschel b. April 20th, 1825; m. Mary Stuart and Juliet Sanborn.

"Samuel Willard b. April 22nd, 1827; m. at Windsor, Vt., September 29th, 1857, Ellen Shepherd Greene, born March 13th, 1836.

"Patty Wilkins b. November 11th, 1829; m. June 29th, 1848, Parker G. Skinner.

"Daniel Dickinson b. December 10th, 1831; m. Caroline F. Crow and Louisa M. Collier.

"Miriam Jane Wood b. April 10th, 1835; m. March 20th, 1854, Asa B. Chafee.

"Arad Taylor b. September 12th, 1837; m. Jane Knowlton and Mrs. Elizabeth Sanborn.

"Lucy Juliet b. May 22nd, 1839; d. December 20th, 1839.

"Thomas Edwin b. June 13th, 1841; m. Elizabeth Stow Skinner."

In the early days there was a Doctor Peter E. Brown here for a short time. A young doctor of the name of Sweet, a son of Horace Sweet of Sutton, settled here for a time and afterwards went to Washington, where he married the second wife, and several years ago died in Lowell, Vt.

Dr. H. W. Wood was a highly respected physician and lived on the Main Street in Knowlton for several years. He received an appointment in H. M. Customs at St. Johns, Que., and is now in H. M. Customs in Ottawa.

Dr. Phelan practiced here for a short time and now resides in Waterloo, Que., where he has practiced for more than thirty years, and enjoyed the confidence and friendship of a large circle.

Dr. Wm. A. Shufelt, a nephew of our veteran merchant, J. C. Pettes, resided here for a time and is now one of the leading physicians in New York City.

Dr. Charles O. Brown died soon after selling to Dr. J. Albert Dickson, who, after several years of successful practice, sold to Dr. W. O. Lambly and he in turn to Dr. E. O. Dyer.

Dr. Dickson left Knowlton to pursue post graduate studies in surgery, in which he excels, in Europe. He now resides in Hamilton, Ont.

Dr. W. O. Lambly married Mrs. Susie Sproule, a daughter of Henry C. Knowlton, Esq. He resides in Cookshire, and owns a drug store which he superintends as well as follows the practice of medicine.

Dr. Dyer, who is a B.A. as well as an M.D.C.M. (McGill), resides in Sutton, his native village.

In the Sanitarium, which has been in operation for several years, there have been two doctors, namely, White and Clark, but these not holding Canadian degrees were not authorized to practice. They have, however, done useful work in the Sanitarium.

The celebrated Doctor W. H. Drummond, the habitant poet, first settled in Knowlton, and the last poem he composed, and which was found on his table after his death, was one addressed to our citizen, Judge S. W. Foster.

There are at present three physicians resident in Knowlton. Doctor N. M. Harris, M.D.C.M. (McGill), is a son of Rev. Thomas Harris, formerly of Newfoundland, now of Montreal. Dr. Harris after practicing a short time in Howick settled in Knowlton in 1894. He married Miss Helen Smith of Howick. He enjoys a large practice.

Dr. H. W. McGowan, who in his early years built up a large practice in Bolton and North Potton, afterwards settled in Bebee Plain, Stanstead, and about fifteen years ago settled in Knowlton, owning a fine residence near the rectory. He is the proprietor of the village drug store.

Doctor Thomas Merrill Prime is the Nestor of the profession in this part of the country. He was born in Dunham village in 1836. When he was six years of age, in 1842, his father, T. M. Prime, sen., purchased the farm afterwards known as the Lyman Farmer place at the south-east corner of Brome, near the West Bolton line, on what

is called the "Old Magog Road." Here he constructed the house which still stands and for many years he kept it as a hotel. As that was the regular stage line from Stanstead to Montreal, the four horse teams, which took the place now held by passenger and freight trains, regularly put up for refreshment with Mr. Prime. Dr. Prime's father was born in Bristol, Vermont.

Dr. Prime married in the year 1856, shortly before he was twenty-one years of age. He studied medicine with the late Dr. Charles Brown of Dunham and in 1858 bought out the Brome practice of the late Dr. Charles Cotton and lived in Brome Corner till 1874 when he moved to Knowlton, where he has since resided. Though he has been practising for over fifty years he still consents to serve and in the midst of wintry storms he and "Old White Face" are on errands of medicine and mercy. He was coroner in the district for many years.

Several dentists have practiced here, among whom may be mentioned the late Dr. A. A. Knowlton, Drs. McLean and Simmons, Dr. E. A. Cleveland, who still favors the village with periodic calls, and Dentist W. B. MacGowan, who resides here.

SOME NOTES AS TO THE HOUSE OF MR. GRANT FERRIER,  
TAKEN FROM ROBERT SEYMOUR, APRIL 2ND, 1895,  
BY JUDGE LYNCH.

"The house was built when I first saw it in 1832, and had then the appearance of having been built for at least ten years. I worked for Colonel Knowlton for a few weeks in the fall of 1832 digging potatoes.

"Luke Knowlton told me afterwards that he dug the cellar and built the cellar wall. I don't know who built the house.

"Colonel Knowlton at that time, 1832, had a little store east of the house in which he sold flour, codfish, tea and tobacco, etc.

"There was no road passing the place and the only

approach to the house was by a side road leading from the place where Wm. McLaughlin now lives (1895) and where Judge Knowlton then lived (now in 1908 owned by Mrs. Tweed) to the east of the brook, where there was a blacksmith shop and a log house. Where Knowlton now stands there was then only one house, and a footpath through the woods led to it from Colonel Knowlton's house.

"The Colonel at that time was a strong healthy man and could chop more wood than any one else. He wore a leather apron to protect his clothes, as the custom then was.

"There was a pearl ashery on the road from the main road to the Colonel's place.

"There was a foot path to the place where Mr. Fisher now lives, and where one Alva Tibbitts then lived, and they used the Colonel's road to get to the main road.

"The barns then stood west of the house and were afterwards moved.

"The Colonel then worked a distillery near the lake, to which the potatoes were drawn. At noon the Colonel used to pass around a pitcher of potato whiskey. Every one in those days drank that whiskey, but a case of drunkenness was very rare.

"The Colonel himself was quite a worker and so was his wife. She used to like to sow the grass seed.

"I am not certain which is the older, the Colonel Knowlton house or the Judge Knowlton house."

The following information was given me in 1908 by the late Mrs. H. S. Foster, niece and adopted daughter of the late Colonel P. H. Knowlton:—

Judge Luke Knowlton lived on the place on which his nephew, "Sawmill" Luke, lived for a short time. Judge Luke died on this place. It is near the Cemetery Road and Hill and in 1908 is owned by Mrs. Sanborn.

"Sawmill" Luke signed "Luke 2nd." He owned the first saw mill. He then lived in a house near where the rectory now stands on the site of the rectory barn. This lot of land was a clergy reserve lot. He sold this lot and

mill to Jonathan and Henry Glidden. Luke 2nd then moved to the lot now owned by G. Foster and Bancroft, and his house was near where the lime kiln is now, in 1908.

Colonel Knowlton then lived where the Ferriers do now.

The house in which Mr. S. W. Foster now lives was a wooden house and stood where the house of H. Sewell Foster now is. It was built in 1834 by Colonel Knowlton who then occupied it. Later it was moved across the road to where it now stands and afterwards bricked. Colonel Knowlton gave this house to his adopted son, T. A. Knowlton. Dr. Foster lived in the house in which Fred. England has for so long a time lived, and which is now the property of the Eastern Townships Bank.

Lee Knowlton and his brother, Newton Knowlton, were millwrights working in the construction of Colonel Knowlton's and Captain James Ball's mill, which was built in 1835 and 1836. Moses Mills also worked on this mill.

This Moses Mills had two sons, Reuben and Erastus, who worked in this mill. Reuben at the age of nineteen ground the first grist which was ground in this mill.

Erastus Mills after his marriage with Emily Bennett in 1834 settled in what is called the Jackson Neighborhood, that is on the farm which has been owned by Lester Ball, Ransom Patch, and now (1908), by M. Toof. After ten years he moved to the farm belonging to Colonel P. H. Knowlton, and which for many years belonged to Sewell Foster, and was by him sold in 1908 to Levi Whitman. Mr. Mills carried on this farm for two years, then he purchased a lot of forest land from Hiram Foster and at once built a log house in which Gilman Greene lives at the present date. Here he lived till 1865, when he purchased the Knowlton grist mill from Hiram Foster, the mill on which his father, Moses Mills, had worked as a millwright at its construction.

Years ago there was much more grain raised by the early settlers than today. Often the mill ran day and night. The water supply was much greater than now.

Erastus Mills also ran the saw mill for many years, and in the later years after the diminishing of the water supply through the land being cleared up he put in steam power to run the saw mill when the water was low.

Mr. William Moses, who was the first settled blacksmith here, had his first shop where Mrs. Charles Wood now lives, and lived in a house, afterwards burned, which stood on the site of S. F. Belknap's house. He afterwards moved over to where his daughter, Mrs. Andrew Jones, now lives, his shop standing about where Rev. Dr. Rexford's house is now situated.

The first tannery built in Knowlton was erected for Israel England in 1843. The boss mechanic was Gardner Eldridge, a son of Samuel Eldridge, and with him were John Webster, Thomas Sloggett and George Farmer. Mr. Israel England was twenty-two years of age at the time.

Webster said to him, "You had better send to the corner and get a couple of gallons of whiskey and then the building will go right." Mr. England replied, "There are three of you and myself, we can pile the timber and I can set fire to it alone, and I will leave the town before I will furnish whiskey." However the day of raising came and the first men who put in an appearance were Hanson Knowlton and Luke M. Knowlton. Mr. England explained his position to them and they said, "Stick to that and you will be all right." As the time wore on help in plenty came and the building went up without the whiskey. Mr. England's young wife spread tables in the emigrant lodge, and all were more truly happy than if the rum had been in abundance.

#### NEWSPAPERS.

The "Waterloo Advertiser" was originated and first published in the village of Knowlton, its first issue being in the year 1856.

The original subscription list for the establishment of the same is in the possession of the Brome County His-



FOSTER PARK, KNOWLTON.



FOSTER MOUNTAIN.



torical Society. It bears the date, Knowlton, November 27th, 1855.

The two largest subscribers are P. H. Knowlton and H. S. Foster, sen., the amounts in each case being £50. Smaller subscriptions were given by the following:—J. S. Reid, Erastus Mills, Simon Blinn, R. Lindsay, I. and G. England, James Ball, A. Kimball, W. H. Stone, Ira Davis, J. C. and N. Pettes, David McLaughlin.

The name given to the paper then was "The Advertiser and Eastern Townships Sentinel." The first editor was Lucius Seth Huntingdon. The publishing committee was composed of P. H. Knowlton, H. S. Foster and L. S. Huntingdon. Later on the paper was moved to Waterloo where it is still published.

Another paper called the "Brome County Register" was for a short time printed and published here by Charles MacFarlane.

#### THE BROME LIBRARY ASSOCIATION.

In the year 1854 the Academy building was erected at the expense principally of Colonel P. H. Knowlton, and in 1858 we find the then Principal J. W. Marsh, M.A., active in the organization of a Library Association. This was called "The Brome Library Association."

It held its meetings annually in November. The first president was Luke M. Knowlton, and Mr. Marsh was secretary.

The next year we find the Hon. P. H. Knowlton elected patron, Captain James Ball, president, John Macfarlane, secretary, Joseph Lefebvre, assistant secretary, L. M. Knowlton, treasurer, and Rev. R. Lindsay, Israel England and L. M. Knowlton, the committee.

It was then arranged to have lectures given under the auspices of the association, which was continued. The meetings were generally held in the County House. Among those who lectured before the association we find record of Rev. D. Lindsay, W. S. Hall, L. S. Huntingdon,

Christopher Dunkin, J. B. Lay, James O'Halloran, M.A., R. W. Laing, M.A., Rev. John Armstrong, and Mr. Fessenden (probably it was the late Rev. Joseph Fessenden).

In 1860 we find Joseph Marsh the president of the Association and one of the lecturers that year. Some of the above gave more than one lecture. This Association was active for five years and the last president was John MacFarlane, secretary, Wm. N. Peters, treasurer, Wm. W. Lynch, and librarian, Rev. John Smith.

The following is a list of the members in 1861:—J. W. Marsh, H. S. Foster, H. C. Knowlton, R. Lindsay, A. T. Foster, S. W. Foster, V. Chamberlain, W. W. Lynch, Wm. Moses, Joseph Lefebvre, Richard Steele, T. E. Foster, and Frederick England.

The last entry in the book is of December 29th, 1863. After years of silence as to the Library Association the ideas of the past became revived and insured permanence through the liberality of Mrs. Nathaniel Pettes, who caused to be constructed in the village of Knowlton a fine building as a place for a free reading room and library. This she has equipped and endowed.

On the evening of New Year's Day, 1903, the Knowlton Reading Club tendered a complimentary banquet to Mrs. Nathaniel Pettes at the Lake View House, which was largely attended and must have highly gratified the guest of honor and her many friends. The spacious dining room of this well-known and well managed hostelry was found inadequate for the numerous guests. Covers had been laid for sixty-five but fourteen additional guests were present, and through the kindness of Mr. Greene, the proprietor, were entertained.

The Pettes Memorial, as is well known, was formally opened on March 7th, 1894. In the fall of 1893 the trustees of this beautiful property, composed of Messrs. J. C. Pettes, A. H. Chandler, Mr. Justice Lynch, the Hon. S. A. Fisher, A. W. Pettes, H. Sewell Foster, and R. N. England, each received a letter from Mrs. Pettes setting

forth the purposes for which the building was given. In the course of the letter Mrs. Pettes said:—"Desiring as I do to perpetuate for all time the memory of my dear late husband, who I know was a particular friend of you all, I have concluded that I cannot better do so than by devoting a portion of the means which it pleased God to give us, to the establishment of a free public library and reading room, to be open to all honest and respectable persons whomsoever, of every rank in life, without distinction, and also of a lecture hall in connection therewith—the whole for the diffusion of useful knowledge. I desire you gentlemen, to be the first trustees of the institution, which office I trust you will accept; and application should be made at the approaching session of the Legislature for an act to incorporate you under the name "Pettes Memorial" which is the title I wish to give to the establishment.

These representative gentlemen did not hesitate to accept the trust and have continued in office to this day.

On a marble memorial tablet in the entrance hall of the Pettes Memorial Library are these words:

1895

This building is erected  
in loving memory of my husband

NATHANIEL PETTES

and of our daughter

MARY LOUISE PETTES

-----  
NARCISSA (FARRAND) PETTES.

YAMASKA LAKE FATALITIES.

In the year 1860 William Jones, a farmer of Bondville, came over on the ice to Knowlton to purchase a quantity of nails, as he was intending to build a new

house. He had the nails in a bag on his back. It was night. The ice was decaying, it being in the spring time. He fell into an air hole. His screams for help were heard on either shore. The body was soon recovered at the spot near Rock Island where he sank. He left a wife and thirteen children, the youngest of whom was Andrew C. Jones, carriage maker at Knowlton.

Some years later a youth in his teens, a son of Mr. Martin Harden of Knowlton, was drowned in the lake while skating early in the season, dropping into an open space near Eagle or Land Island.

A son of Mr. Charles Degrenier, of Knowlton, was accidentally shot while out duck shooting with the Rev. Mr. Mason.

A few years ago a son of Mr. Martin Baker of Dunham, while playing in the water off the north-east shore, was drowned.

Mr. Norman Kennedy with Mr. Nelson Whitney were in a sail boat which sank with them. Mr. Whitney was rescued but Mr. Kennedy's body was not recovered for several days.

In the summer of 1906 two young men, who were very popular in their native village, went out in a canoe and were seen off the north-east end of the island struggling in the water. Search parties were at once organized and for days the whole village of Knowlton was in the greatest excitement and grief. One body was soon recovered, that of Edward Kennedy, whose father had been drowned seven years before in the lake. The body of the other young man, Norman Fay, son of John E. Fay, Esq., advocate of Knowlton, was recovered after several days of anxious search. The young men were ambitious students and high hopes were entertained as to the future of each. Their sudden death was regarded as a public calamity.

## THE DISTRIBUTING HOME, KNOWLTON.

The Distributing Home, Knowlton, has been engaged placing English boys and girls in Canadian homes since 1871. It was originated by the late Miss Annie Macpherson, who became the pioneer of Juvenile Emigration. She had her headquarters in London, England, where orphan, fatherless, or motherless children were received, and after a few months' training, placed with Canadian families.

The first Home in Knowlton was opened on May 1st, 1872. That building is now occupied by Mrs. Charles Wood. The second Home, where the children are now received, was purchased from the late Mr. Joseph Lefebvre.

In 1877, in response to a "Round Robin" invitation, signed by the principal people of Knowlton, Mrs. Birt, who had been associated with her sister in London, took over the Knowlton Home from Miss Macpherson, who had opened up other Homes further west, and was sending all her young people to Ontario.

For the last thirty-two years the headquarters of the Institution has been Liverpool. About 7,000 boys and girls have been planted out within a radius of 150 miles from Knowlton, throughout the Eastern Townships, Montreal, Ottawa and the counties bordering the Ottawa River.

Applicants to the Knowlton Home must furnish minister's recommendation as to their qualifications to provide for any child they may get.

The children are carefully and regularly supervised, and the results have been most encouraging. Ninety-eight per cent. are doing well and earning honourable livelihoods and the brighter ones here and there are making their mark in Canadian life and affairs.

## (THE LEGAL PROFESSION.)

The following are the attorneys who have lived at Knowlton and practised their profession there:—S. W. Foster, Christopher Dunkin, W. W. Lynch, George Trudeau, A. E. Mitchell, George G. Foster, J. E. Fay.

## HON. W. W. LYNCH.

Hon. William Warren Lynch, judge and jurist, is the son of Thomas Lynch, a native of Ireland, by his wife Charlotte R. Williams, a native of Canada of U. E. L. stock. Born at Bedford, Que., September 30th, 1845, he was educated at Stanbridge Academy and at McGill University, where he was an undergraduate in Arts. Later he graduated B.C.L. at McGill, taking the Elizabeth Torrance gold medal for proficiency in Roman Law, and he was called to the Bar in 1868.

Entering municipal politics, he became Mayor of his township, and, subsequently, Warden of the County of Brome. He was editor, for a short time, of the Cowansville Observer, and was twice president of the Provincial Association of Protestant teachers.

He was created a Q. C. by the Quebec Government in 1879 and by the Marquis of Lorne 1881. He received the honorary degree of D.C.L. at Lennoxville, 1883.

He represented Brome in the Conservative interest in the Quebec Assembly from 1871 up to his appointment as Judge of the Supreme Court of the Province of Quebec, July 5th, 1889.

He was Solicitor General in Mr. Chapleau's Administration from October, 1879, up to its resignation in July, 1882, and held the Commissionership of Crown Lands in the three following Conservative Administrations, led successively by Messrs. Mousseau, Ross and Taillon, finally retiring from official life on the resignation of Mr. Taillon in January, 1887.

In acknowledgment of his public services, he was presented by the Conservative party, September, 1887, with a handsome money testimonial.

Since his appointment to the Bench, His Lordship has devoted much attention to the promotion of Good Roads Associations in the Province of Quebec. He was also instrumental, in 1897, in founding the Brome County

Historical Society, of which he was elected the first president.

He was appointed a member of the Protestant section of the Board of Public Instruction, 1897.

He is a member of the Church of England, and has served as delegate to the Anglican Synods.

He married, May, 1874, Ellen Florence, eldest daughter of J. C. Pettes, Knowlton, Que.—Morgan's "Canadian Men and Women," 1898.

#### JUDGE FOSTER.

Mr. Samuel Willard Foster, fifth son of Dr. S. S. Foster, was born April 22nd, 1827. On September 29th, 1857, he married at Windsor, Vt., Ellen, daughter of Dr. and Mrs. George B. Green, of that place, the ceremony being performed by Rev. Dr. Butler. Mr. Foster had shortly before been admitted to the Bar of the old Province of Lower Canada, and was practising law with increasing success in the district of Bedford. At the time of his marriage he resided with his parents at Frost village, but in a year or two he removed to Knowlton where for nearly half a century he has continued to reside.

It is not, however, as a lawyer that Judge Foster is best known to his friends and the public; indeed for a great many years he has ceased to practice his profession. Early in life his inclination turned to railway work, and it is as a railway man that his reputation has been gained. Many of the early railways in eastern Canada, now the Province of Quebec, owed their inception to his energy and enterprise, while in more recent periods he successfully brought about the construction of the Montreal and Chambly Junction and the United States and Canada Railways, of which latter company he remains president.

Having completed this work, Judge Foster, though well advanced in years, turned his attention to the construction of the Orford Mountain Railway, from Windsor Mills to Mansonville, through the County of Brome, and

thanks to his indomitable energy and optimistic nature, which knows no such word as failure, this important piece of railway, already tapping the Grand Trunk and Canadian Pacific lines, is steadily moving to a junction with the United States railway system at Vermont.

Of the Orford Mountain Railway Judge Foster is president and general manager, and for the last ten or twelve years his whole time has been given to this enterprise.

Judge Foster, however, has not confined his activities to commercial work. To the welfare and happiness of the community in which his life has been passed his heart has been devoted. One of the most beautiful spots in Canada is Foster Park on Brome Lake, adjacent to Mr. Foster's residence, and this has been placed at the disposal of the people of the county. The Historical Society of Brome County has for one of its honorary presidents Judge Foster. The Knowlton Conference of Sunday school teachers has him among its most active and helpful supporters.

He is a member of the Diocesan Synod of the Church of England and of the executive committee.

He is held in respect by all who know him and in affectionate regard by those who know him intimately. On his seventy-seventh birthday the Pettes Memorial Hall was filled to its utmost capacity by the citizens and many friends of Judge Foster, on which occasion he was presented with an illuminated address referring to his many public services.

Mrs. Foster has gained also a wide circle of friends throughout Canada by her work in connection with the temperance cause, holding for more than twenty-five years the office of president in the Knowlton Woman's Christian Temperance Union, and by her activities in church work.—From the "Sherbrooke Record."

## INDEPENDENT ORDER OF ODD FELLOWS.

KNOWLTON LODGE NO. 28, I.O.O.F.

Instituted February 17th, 1896.

## ROLL OF OFFICERS.

Frederick England, N.G.	G. W. Robinson, O.G.
Ernest E. Mills, V.G.	Archie Hunter, R.S.N.G.
John E. Fay, R.S.	Chas. W. Beales, L.S.N.G.
Austin W. Pettes, P.S.	L. J. Demers, R.S.V.G.
R. N. England, Mas.	J. N. Robinson, L.S.V.G.
J. E. England, War.	J. W. Lloyd, R.S.S.
Thos. Pearson, Con.	C. S. Rhicard, L.S.S.
A. Hartwell, I.G.	J. R. Ball, Chap.

Officers for the year 1908 as follows:—

C. S. Rhicard, N.G.	E. A. Farmer, L.S.N.G.
M. H. Bedee, V.G.	J. E. Chamberlin, R.S.V.G.
J. E. Fay, Sec.	Jas. Dryburgh, L.S.V.G.
R. N. England, Treas.	B. M. Shepard, I.G.
B. M. Ross, War.	P. Mitchell, O.G.
J. R. Ball, Con.	G. N. Bullard, R.S.S.
Thos. Pearson, R.S.N.G.	J. N. Robinson, L.S.S.

## THE INDEPENDENT ORDER OF FORESTERS.

This organization established a lodge in the village of Knowlton under the name of Court Cold Brook No. 298, February 1st, 1888.

The following is a list of the officers elected at that time:

- A. E. Mills, Chief Ranger.
- A. E. Cook, V.C.R.
- William F. Robb, Recording Secretary.
- M. E. Robb, Financial Secretary.
- C. H. Tarbell, Treasurer.
- F. A. Knowlton, Senior Woodward.
- F. C. Vancor, Junior Woodward.

Harry Brook, Senior Bedle.  
 Benjamin Miller, Junior Bedle.  
 A. C. Jones, Chaplain.  
 S. U. Courtney, Past Chief Ranger.  
 Dr. C. O. Brown, Physician.

The officers for the year 1908 are :—

J. E. Fay, Chief Ranger.  
 L. L. Ledoux, V.C.R.  
 M. H. Bedee, Recording Secretary.  
 E. Fleury, Financial Secretary.  
 R. N. England, Treasurer.  
 C. R. Bullard, Senior Woodward.  
 James Dryburgh, Junior Woodward.  
 Albert Gingras, Senior Bedle.  
 George Gingras, Junior Bedle.  
 Dr. N. M. Harris, Court Physician.  
 M. H. Bedee, Court Deputy.  
 Frederick England, Past Chief Ranger.

The present membership of this Court is about sixty. The funds have been ably managed by Mr. Fleury for years. He also has a place on the highstanding committee of the Province, having served twice as a representative to the Supreme Court.

This Court is in a flourishing condition.

#### MASONIC LODGE IN KNOWLTON.

##### BROME LAKE LODGE.

No. 211, A. F. & A. M.

Changed by Quebec Grand Lodge, May 2nd, 1877.

Horace D. Pickel, W. Master.  
 Cornelius D. Smith, S.W.  
 Frederick England, J.W.  
 Albert W. Kimball.  
 Ed. H. Tarbell.  
 Martin A. Pickel.

Henry N. Pickel.

Thomas A. Knowlton.

Charter dated at Hamilton, July 6th, 1869.

A. A. Stevenson, G.M.

James Seymour, D.G.M.

T. B. Harvie, G.S.

Endorsed at Montreal, September 23rd, 1874, and signed by J. W. Graham, Grand Master, G. L. of Quebec.

1908.

#### PRESENT MEMBERS.

W. Bro. C. S. Rhicard, W. Master.

V. W. Bro. T. Pearson, S.W.

Bro. L. H. Pibus, J.W.

R. W. Bro. A. W. Pettes, Treasurer.

R. W. Bro. C. K. Temple, Secretary.

R. W. Bro. James Carmichael, Chaplain.

Bro. James Dryburgh, Tyler.

#### PAST MASTERS.

1869 H. D. Pickel.

1870 H. D. Pickel.

1871 C. D. Smith.

1872 F. England.

1873 A. E. Kimball.

1874 John Macfarlane.

1875 H. N. Wood.

1876 R. E. Phelps.

1877 A. E. Kimball.

1878 R. N. England.

1879 S. U. Courtney.

1880 A. E. Kimball.

1881 H. N. Wood.

1882 C. H. Tarbell.

1883 C. H. Tarbell.

1884 A. E. Mills.

1885 A. W. Pettes.

1886 G. G. Foster.

1887 A. E. Cook.

1888 J. E. Fay.

1889 E. E. Mills.

1890 Chas. O. Brown, M.D.

1891 H. C. Knowlton.

1892 Rev. P. Chambers.

1893 W. F. Robb.

1894 G. F. Hall.

1895 H. C. Knowlton.

1896 C. W. Beales.

1897 C. S. Rhicard.

1898 A. E. Ralston.

1899 T. Pearson.

1900 N. M. Harris, M.D.

1901 H. C. Knowlton.	1905 W. A. Dixon.
1902 G. H. Robb.	1906 C. K. Temple.
1903 E. Caldwell.	1907 A. E. Ralston.
1904 W. A. Dixon.	1908 C. S. Rhicard.

When the sad news of the death of our late beloved Sovereign, Queen Victoria, was received, a special meeting of the municipal council was called by the Mayor, Mr. E. Fleury, and a proclamation was sent out that stores and all places of business be closed on Saturday, the 2nd day of February, 1901, this being the day fixed for the obsequies of Her late Majesty, and that services be held in the different churches on the morning of that day and that a public meeting be held in the Pettes Memorial Hall at half past two in the afternoon of the same day.

Resolutions of sympathy and loyalty were passed and a copy sent to His Excellency the Governor General with the request that he would transmit them to His Majesty's Secretary of State for the Colonies.

The services were well attended and the Pettes Memorial Hall was filled to its utmost capacity; in fact on account of inability to find, even standing room, a large number were reluctantly compelled to return to their homes.

The Mayor took the chair at the appointed hour, and with him on the platform were seated the following gentlemen:—Rev. Messrs. Cummings, de Kerouac, and Taylor (of Knowlton), and Elliott (of Cowansville), Hon. Mr. Justice Lynch; Judge Foster; Judge Hemming; J. C. Pettes, Esq.; Messrs. H. S. Foster, Mills, A. W. Pettes, Duchesneau, George Robb, sen., and H. E. Williams, councillors; and J. E. Fay, secretary-treasurer of Knowlton.

A letter from Hon. S. A. Fisher, Minister of Agriculture and M.P. for Brome, and a telegram from Hon. H. T. Duffy, Provincial Treasurer and M.P.P. for Brome, expressing their regrets at their inability to attend the meeting were read by the Mayor.

Speeches were made by Rev. Mr. DeKerouac, Rev.

Mr. Cummings, Rev. E. M. Taylor and Hon. Mr. Justice Lynch, and Mr. J. C. Pettes read an appreciation of the late Queen in original prose and poetry.

Proclamations from the Governor General, Lord Minto, and the Lieutenant Governor, Hon. L. A. Jette, were read by the Mayor.

His Honor Judge Lynch administered the oath of allegiance to the King's Counsel, Justices of Peace, Mayors and Municipal Councillors present.

The following letter was received by the Mayor in acknowledgment of the resolutions of the Council:—

Office of the Governor General's Secretary,  
Ottawa, 15th March, 1901.

Sir,

In obedience to commands received from His Majesty the King, His Excellency the Governor General desires me to convey to your Worship and the citizens of Knowlton His Majesty's heartfelt thanks for the kind expression of sympathy contained in your communication of the second ultimo, which has been greatly appreciated by His Majesty and the Royal Family.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your Worship's obedient servant,  
HARRY GRAHAM,  
Capt. A.D.C.

Acting Governor General's Secretary.

His Worship,

The Mayor of Knowlton,  
Que.

#### THE BROME COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

As the outcome of a centennial picnic suggested by Mr. Lester Ball, and to which Judges Lynch and Foster gave effect, there was formed provisionally, in the field near the Brome Monument, on the Eben Miltimore farm, a Historical Society for the County of Brome. This was

on August 18th, 1897, the centennial of granting Letters Patent to Colonel Asa Porter and his associates for the Township of Brome.

The organization was completed and the Society incorporated March 9th, 1898, with the following Charter Members:—W. W. Lynch, Knowlton, Que.; Ernest M. Taylor, Knowlton, Que.; W. O. Lambly, M.D., Cookshire, Que.; Samuel W. Foster, Knowlton, Que.; Sarah Knowlton Foster, Knowlton, Que.; F. A. Knowlton, Knowlton, Que.; J. C. Pettes, Knowlton, Que.; A. W. Pettes, Knowlton, Que.; Mrs. N. Pettes, Knowlton, Que.; Lester Ball, Brome (New York); Eugene A. Dyer, Sutton, Que.; H. S. Foster, Knowlton, Que.; Nelson Boright, Mansonville, Que.; T. A. Vaughan, East Bolton, Que.; F. A. Olmstead, Sutton, Que.

A centennial celebration was held in Potton, October 2nd, 1897, and in Bolton, August 18th, 1898. The East Farnham centennial celebration was held in Brigham, October 21st, 1899. The Sutton centennial was held August 30th, 1902. In each case the centennial celebration was largely attended and elicited great interest.

The following were the early officers of the Society:—  
Honorary Presidents: Judge S. W. Foster and Mr. Lester Ball.

President: Hon. Justice W. W. Lynch, D.C.L.

Secretary and Treasurer: Rev. Ernest M. Taylor, M.A.

Directors for Brome Township: Hon. S. A. Fisher,  
Colonel O. P. Patten, Messrs. Jeremiah C. Pettes and  
James C. Pettes.

Directors for West Bolton: Messrs. R. P. Duboyce, Daniel  
A. Giddings, Ezra N. Davis and David Cousens.

Directors for East Bolton: Messrs. Harvey Austin, Aylmer  
Place, E. P. Channell and David J. Randall.

Directors for Potton: Messrs. D. A. Manson, J. P. Noyes,  
Walter Lynch and F. F. Soule.

Directors for Sutton: Messrs. Wm. Brown, E. A. Dyer, Dr.  
R. T. MacDonald and John Draper.

Directors for East Farnham: H. A. Lawrence, Eli W. Higgins, Rev. R. D. Mills and Philip W. Taber.

The present officers are:—

Honorary Presidents: Judge S. W. Foster and Mr. Lester Ball.

President: Hon. Justice Lynch, D.C.L.

Secretary-Treasurer: Rev. Ernest M. Taylor, M.A.

President of Woman's Committee: Mrs. S. W. Foster.

Secretary: Miss Helen E. Taylor.

Auditor: Mr. M. H. Bedee

Permanent Members of the Trustee Board: The Rector of St. Paul's Church and T. K. Foster, Esq.

Elective Trustees: Messrs. James C. Pettes, R. N. England, E. Fleury, H. S. Foster, A. W. Pettes, Daniel Giddings, Aylmer Place, D. A. Manson, E. A. Dyer, Dr. MacDonald, H. A. Lawrence and L. D. Phelps.

Since writing the above Miss Helen E. Taylor has removed and her place has been filled by the election of Mrs. R. N. England, the other officers being re-elected August, 1908.

The Society has by registered deed of conveyance secured the site of the first house in Brome township and the graves of the Gales in East Farnham. In Brome a huge boulder has been erected as a monument and engraved as appears in the cut.

We know that Collins was living in this house in 1795, as we have the record of surveyors putting up at his house in 1795.

The date on the Austin Monument is believed to be about ten years earlier than the first settlement effected by Austin, as he petitioned for land in what is now known as Stanstead years, after 1782 and about 1793, and made a settlement in Potton at what is known as the David Perkins Farm, at Vale Perkins, thinking that he had reached the limit of his grant; but learning his mistake he went with a band of men and cleared up ninety-five acres at what is now Austin's Bay, at Gibraltar Point,

Lake Memphremagog. The first house which he constructed was built at the place where the Bolton monument now stands.

The Society now owns a fine property with building for audience hall, office and museum. This was once the Knowlton Academy and was donated by Colonel Paul Holland Knowlton for educational purposes. In process of time friction arose between the authorities of the Episcopalian Church, holding it in trust, and the School Board, resulting in the surrender of the property by the commissioners and the construction of the present academy.

Action was then taken by the late Thomas A. Knowlton, the adopted son and nephew of Colonel Knowlton, to recover the property from the corporation of St. Paul's Church. After a time the litigants withdrew and legally made over their rights to the Brome County Historical Society. The building is now known as the "Paul Holland Knowlton Memorial." By the terms of settlement the rector becomes a director of the Society, and Thomas A. Knowlton also a director of the same. Since the death of Mr. T. A. Knowlton his nephew, Thomas K. Foster, has been appointed as his successor.

During her life time the late Mrs. Hiram Foster, who was Sarah Knowlton, niece and adopted daughter of Colonel P. H. Knowlton, was one of the warmest friends of the Society.

Only one volume of transactions has as yet been published and that was in 1902. The issue of another volume in the next few months is contemplated.

#### THE KNOWLTON CONFERENCE.

The United States has its Chautauqua, Winona Lake and Northfield Conference. England has its Keswick. But no similar or closely related movement in the Province of Quebec took to itself visible form and acquired a "local habitation and a name" till the year 1902, while the Rev. E. T. Capel, then Anglican Pastor at Sutton was President of the Brome County Sunday School Association.

He conferred with members of the executive of the Association, and an arrangement was made for a Summer School for Christian workers.

The first meeting was held in Knowlton, August 11th to 20th inclusive, under the auspices of the Brome County Sunday School Association in affiliation with the Sunday School Union of the Province of Quebec. The address of welcome was given by his Lordship Justice Lynch. The ordinary meetings were held in a tent on an eminence overlooking the lake and near the Knowlton Children's Home. In this latter institution board and lodging was obtained for about thirty persons and others were accommodated in houses in the village. Among the lecturers at this first Conference were Revs. G. Osborne Troop and E. I. Rexford of Montreal, Rev. J. M. Orrock of Boston and Rev. E. W. Halpenny, General Secretary of the Sunday School Union of the Province of Quebec.

The first session was so interesting and valuable that it was the general feeling that this movement was one much needed "and had come to stay."

We need not ask the reader to follow us through the successional stages of its ever increasingly prosperous history.

But to speak at once of it as it now appears after its seventh session has been completed.

The Knowlton Conference is now an incorporated organization with a two-fold aim, as described in the document of incorporation. (1) The objects shall be the providing of lectures, classes and other methods of instruction for Sunday School and other Christian workers. (2) And the deepening of Spiritual Life.

The following names appear as Charter members:—  
Samuel W. Foster, E. P. Judge, J. J. Theakston, Edgar T. Capel, G. Osborne Troop, Elson I. Rexford, Ernest M. Taylor, W. W. Lynch, W. H. Stevens, R. H. Buchanan, S. J. Carter, Seth P. Leet, Wm. Howitt, J. S. Hetherington,

George B. Capel, J. A. Bazin, R. G. Watt, A. F. Pollock, S. W. Cuthbert and A. C. Hutchinson.

This organization works now in conjunction with the Sunday School Union of the Province. It holds a fine property of nearly fifty acres which extends from the Stukely to the Lakeside Road and has a fine sugar maple grove in which it now has buildings of its own. These buildings command a view of Brome Lake, being on an eminence above the lake and near at hand.

Three streets, sixty-six feet wide, have been laid out through the property and 117 building lots surveyed. Of these about thirty have been disposed of to persons who will ere long erect cottages upon them.

The buildings for conference use are already supplied with electric light, and the roadways leading through the trees are now lighted up in the same manner. The streets are named, Conference Boulevard, and Foster and Capel Avenues.

#### THE BUILDINGS.

There is a covered platform with an amphitheatre of seats under the trees for open air day meetings. A large building with two stories and galvanized iron roof, the lower story of which is for evening use and day meetings in inclement weather. The upper story is divided into dormitories and cubicles. There is also a building two stories high with belfry and excellent bell, the gift of Mrs. S. W. Foster; this is called The Ladies' Lodge. It contains an office, parlor and bedrooms and dormitory. There is also a kitchen building with housekeeper's rooms; and connected therewith on the edge of the headland is a long shanty or rustic dining room, at the tables of which the people can look down upon the lake and passing teams and trains. These buildings are all beneath the shade of lofty beech and maples.

These buildings are little more than seven hundred feet above the sea level.

The spot is ideal for a rest and recreation and stimulating instruction. In the afternoons the students enjoy bathing, boating, fishing and the lake and mountain drives.

Some of the most distinguished Sunday School lecturers in the Continent have been on the programmes each year.

The officers for the current year (1908) are:—

Hon. President, Judge Foster; President, Rev. E. T. Capel; Hon. Vice-Presidents, Rev. E. I. Rexford, Rev. Dr. Warriner, Rev. J. L. Alexander, Rev. Wm. Smith, Rev. G. Osborne Troop, Rev. Dr. G. O. Gates, D.D., Rev. Dr. Young, Rev. J. M. Orrock, Dr. G. E. Hyndman; Vice-President, Rev. R. Johnston, D.D.; Secretary-Treasurer, Rev. E. M. Taylor; Hon. Treasurer, S. J. Carter, Esq.; Executive, Rev. J. J. Theakston, Hon. Justice W. W. Lynch, Judge S. W. Foster, Rev. E. M. Fuller, Hon. D. M. Camp, C. R. Westgate, Esq.; Seth P. Leet, Esq., D. Bently, Esq., Stewart W. Cuthbert, Esq.; Woman's Auxiliary Committee, Mrs. S. W. Foster, president, Mrs. E. M. Taylor, Mrs. Geo. H. Robb, Mrs. J. P. Hall, Mrs. H. C. Knowlton, Mrs. J. H. McKeown, Mrs. A. Galley, Mrs. W. W. Smith, Miss S. Ashton Phillips, Miss Eva Rexford, Mrs. J. Ritchie Bell, Mrs. T. Luddington, Mrs. A. T. Lawrence, Miss L. E. Lawless, Miss Christian Richardson, Miss Doris Stevens, Mrs. (Dr.) G. E. Hyndman, Miss Edith Jaques.

Since writing the above Dr. Johnston has been placed among the Hon. Vice-Presidents and Rev. W. H. Stevens of Huntingdon, formerly of Knowlton, has been elected vice-president.

## CHAPTER XI.

### PEOPLE WHO HAVE LIVED IN KNOWLTON.

George G. Foster, K.C.—Samuel Baxter Foster.—Dr. E. J. Hemming.—Israel England.—Mrs. Bryant.—Mills Family.—Libby Family.

#### GEORGE GREENE FOSTER.

GEORGE GREENE FOSTER (Samuel W., Stephen S., Samuel, Ebenezer, Ebenezer, John) born Knowlton, Que., Canada, January 21st, 1860; educated at Knowlton Academy. He was admitted to study law July 12, 1878; entered McGill University at Montreal the following September, and graduated a Bachelor of Civil Law March, 1881. He was admitted to the Bar July, 1881, and began practice of his profession at Knowlton, Que., where he remained until September, 1887, when he removed to Montreal, entering the firm of Archibald, Lynch and Foster. Upon the appointment of his two senior partners to the Superior Court Bench, Mr. Foster became associated with Hon. D. Girouard, Q.C.; and upon his appointment to the Supreme Court of Canada as one of the two Quebec Judges, Mr. Foster's firm became known as Foster, Martin, Girouard and Lemieux, and now as Foster, Martin, Mann and McKinnon.

Mr. Foster married on January 1st, 1896, Mary Maud, only daughter of Hon. G. C. V. Buchanan, Judge of the Superior Court of Montreal, by whom he has one son, George Buchanan, and one daughter, Ruth Elizabeth.

He contested Brome County in general elections of 1896 as the candidate of the Conservative party and was defeated by Hon. S. A. Fisher, now Minister of Agriculture, was appointed a Queen's Counsel on July 8th, 1896.

Residence 1160 Edgehill Avenue, Dorchester Square;  
address Royal Insurance Building, Montreal.

### SAMUEL BAXTER FOSTER.

Samuel Baxter Foster (Samuel W., Stephen S., Samuel, Ebenezer, Ebenezer, John) born Knowlton, Que., Canada, December 5th, 1861.

He received his preliminary education at the Knowlton Academy, and at the age of nineteen, having chosen to follow his father's profession, viz., law, he matriculated at McGill University, Montreal. While visiting in the Western States he became deeply impressed by the activity, development and possibilities of that vast district and decided to make his home there, entering the University of Wisconsin at Madison, and the well known law office of ex-Postmaster General Vilas.

Endowed with high mental qualities and a fine physique, and being possessed of good habits, sturdy health, and an energy that no amount of work could tire, he naturally took a high stand in his college.

While fond of all athletic sports, being a good shot and oarsman, he used these things to build up a sound mind in a sound body. His fluency of language and oratorical powers were soon recognized, and he was sent to Chicago to represent his college in the Interstate Oratorical Contest and won the prize. He employed his leisure hours, while acquiring his education and also during the early years of his professional life, writing articles for the papers upon the questions of the day. Having a refined literary taste many beautiful poems and short stories found their way from his pen into Eastern newspapers and magazines.

In 1883 he graduated with high honors, and though offered a partnership in the law office of his uncle, Moses M. Strong, in one of the large towns of Wisconsin he determined to begin the practice of law in Chicago, Ill. It was a great venture for so young a man, without friends

around him to assist him in securing clients, to win a place and reputation amid the din and bustle of that great city. Nothing less would satisfy his indomitable courage and ambition. He said, "There is plenty of room at the top, even in Chicago."

Entering the law office of Judge Doolittle, he acquired a practical experience in his chosen profession, and soon opened an office for himself. Active, independent and aggressive, he at once entered upon a career seldom attained by one of his age. Easily approached by the poorest person, it is said that he was never so happy as when pleading in earnest and eloquent words for the legal rights of some oppressed or wronged client. He at first directed his attention to real estate and corporation law. In 1891 Mr. Foster was appointed local attorney for the Chicago and Grand Trunk Railway Company. He was remarkably successful in conducting the jury trials for this company.

The Chicago Bar Memorial speaks of him as "an able and aggressive lawyer, a vigorous opponent, a good citizen, a faithful friend. With commanding presence and fine powers of oratory, he presented his case to a jury in a manner certain to win attention and he seemed destined to take his place in the front rank of the advocates of the bar, when his course was ended by the impenetrable mystery of death."

Mr. Foster took an active interest in the politics of his adopted country, being an ardent Republican, but he never sought or accepted office. He was ex-vice-president of the LaSalle Club, and at the time of his death he was a member of the Union League Club of the Apollo Commandery of Knights of Templar, a member of the Royal Arcanum and captain of Troop B Chicago Hussar squadron. He was a member of the Presbyterian church, and prominently identified with many worthy charitable institutions, for he had "a heart open as day to melting charity." In social life he impressed every one by his strong personality, affable manner and kindly nature.

He was a tender, indulgent husband and father; a devoted son and brother. On October 8th, 1885, he married Minnie M. Norton, a daughter of Nathaniel Norton, one of Chicago's earliest settlers. Of this marriage was born Samuel Norton and George Getty. Mr. Foster died of typhoid fever at Pass Christian, Miss., May 4th, 1896, in the thirty-fifth year of his age. According to his expressed wish his remains were laid in the beautiful village cemetery of Knowlton.

#### DR. E. J. HEMMING.

Dr. Edward John Hemming, K.C., D.C.L., was born in London, England, in 1823. In 1839, after leaving school, he shipped as midshipman on the "Herefordshire" in the East India trade and for six years was constantly at sea, principally between China and India. In 1845 he left the sea and attended to his father's farm in Ireland, leaving there in 1851 to come to Canada, where he studied law in the office of his cousin, Judge Dunkin.

In 1855, after being admitted to the bar, he returned to England, and on July 19th of that year married Miss Sophia Louisa Robinson, returning immediately to Canada, where in 1871 he took his degree of D.C.L. He practised law in Montreal for three years after his marriage, and in 1858 he removed his family to Drummondville, Que., where he and his father had large farms.

He was elected to the Quebec Legislature in 1867. He was district magistrate for Arthabaska for five years. In 1887 he was appointed joint prothonotary and clerk of the peace for the united counties. He was a member of the Council of Public Instruction for many years. For twenty-five years he was a delegate to the Diocesan and Synod of Quebec.

Dr. Hemming died September 22nd, 1905, seven weeks after having celebrated his golden wedding in Knowlton, where he had moved with his family in 1899.

## ISRAEL ENGLAND.

Israel England, the veteran tanner of Knowlton, was born April 2nd, 1821, in the State of Vermont. When in his early teens he came to Canada with his father's family, settling first in Dunham. Later on he apprenticed himself to a tanner in Stanbridge of the name of Martin, and in 1843, on May 8th, four days after his marriage to Miss Mary Villers Curtis, started tanning on his own account in Knowlton. His present enlarged tannery, newly built after a disastrous fire in 1903, is nearly on the same spot as his first.

He is now in his eighty-eighth year, but is to be found daily at the cutting board in the tannery, where for sixty-five years he has labored, but found time to take a generous interest in everything that tended to improvement in the village of Knowlton.

He has three sons now living, two of whom are associated with him in the business—Frederick and Rufus. Frederick attends to the tanning department of the firm and Rufus manages the general store of I. England & Sons.

Frederick has held important positions in the County as Mayor of the township of Brome and as Warden for the County of Brome.

Rufus has three times represented the County in the Provincial Parliament.

The youngest son, the Rev. Luther M. England, B.A., is the Methodist minister at Richmond, Que., having in earlier days been the Principal of the Academy in his native village.

One son, a successful teacher and brilliant musician, George Baxter England, died in 1878.

The eldest daughter was the first wife of Luke L. Knowlton. She died childless. The youngest daughter is the wife of the well known jeweller, Moses H. Bedee.

## MRS. BRYANT.

Mrs. Bryant was born in Greenock, Scotland, August 13th, 1815, as per Edinburgh register. Her father's name was John Barr and her mother's name Janet Chalmers. Her parents moved to Canada, settling at Granby South Ridge in 1821 when she was six years of age. When she was nineteen years of age she married William R. Moses, a young blacksmith, and settled here, in the village of Knowlton, in 1834, the shop being where the post office and store of L. H. Pibus now stands.

She had eight children, five of whom survived her, namely: Mrs. Captain Mooney of Mansonville Station, James Moses, Mrs. George Robb, sen., and Mrs. Andrew Jones of Knowlton, also William Moses of Alexandria, Minnesota. He is her youngest son and has been very successful in the West where he is President of the Douglas Co. Bank, and represents large financial interests in other lines.

After the death of her husband, William R. Moses, the widow married the late Christopher Bryant of East Bolton

Mrs. Bryant lived sixty-five years in Knowlton. She spent her last days in the old home under the care of her youngest daughter, Mrs. Andrew Jones, where she died on Tuesday, February 20th, 1900, at the age of eighty-five years.

In addition to her own family she adopted an orphan child and brought him up. He bears the name of Ralph Moses and with his family resides in Boston, Mass.

## MILLS.

Moses Mills, born July 24th, 1785; married Jane Nutt, born July 24th, 1786. The uncle of Jane Nutt was David Nutt, who settled near Clarenceville, Que., at a place now called Nutt's Corner.

Before his marriage Moses Mills lived in Connecticut, in which State he was born. After he married they moved

to Topsham, Vt., where their eldest child, Erastus, was born, and when he was three years old they moved into Canada and settled at Nutt's Corner. This was after the close of the War of 1812-1814 (on account of the high war tax) namely in 1817. In 1823 Moses Mills and his family moved to Sutton.

The children of Moses Mills and his wife Jane were: Erastus, born January 25th, 1814; Reuben, born August 18th, 1817, died 1903 in Sutton; Orange, born March 12th, 1820, died 1860 in Gloversville, N.Y.; Clark born May 4th, 1822; died in Mechanicsville, N.Y.; Mary Jane, born May 24th, 1824, married Ezra Wilson of Brome, near Knowlton; John Nutt, born July 22nd, 1826; Emma Nutt, born February 26th, 1829.

On October 30th, 1843, Erastus Mills married Emily Bennett, who was born September 17th, 1817. Emily Bennett was the daughter of Safford Bennett, born May 28th, 1774, in Brattleboro, Vt., and his wife Sarah Blakesly, born May 1st, 1775, in New Haven, Conn., of Puritan family, which she demonstrated in her puritanic observance of the Lord's Day. Mr. and Mrs. Bennett settled in East Farnham in the year 1810. A cousin of Mr. Bennett's, Edmund Bennett, settled in East Farnham in 1796, and in 1799 lost a child who was buried in the Nash burying ground. Edmund Bennett died from small pox.

The children of Erastus and Emily Mills are: Albert Erastus, born August 17th, 1844, married September 16th, 1868, to Florence G. Hewson; Alfred Burton, born May 25th, 1852, died May 21st, 1853; Ernest Edward, born July 24th, 1854, married May 24th, 1882, to Minnie E. Hewson; Sarah Emily, born November 22nd, 1856; Emma Jane, born September 8th, 1863, married May 15th, 1883, to James McAllister.

Mary Jane Mills Wilson, daughter of Moses and Jane Mills, had four daughters two of whom became the wives of A. E. Cook. They are both dead. Another daughter

married a Marsh, while Miss Emma Nutt Mills has never married and lives in Sutton.

Moses Mills, while living in Sutton, built a mill at Brome Corner. While returning home one night after dark he heard some animal following him. Breaking a club he placed his back against a tree and waited. Almost immediately five gaunt grey wolves rushed past him and disappeared in the bush.

Moses Mills built the first grist mill in Sutton. It was built for Stephen Westover, sen., who was afterwards drowned while crossing the St. Lawrence. He was the surveyor in the township of Sutton in the early times. He was the father of Stephen Westover, jun., who died suddenly at Sutton Junction.

The first barn framed by square rule for the Dutch Settlers of St. Armand was built by Moses Mills. He also built the first grist mill in Knowlton in company with Lee Knowlton, and Reuben Mills his son ground the first grist which was ground in that mill.

John Nutt Mills lost his leg in a potash kettle belonging to Colonel P. H. Knowlton. He lived for many years after in West Shefford, but is now dead.

#### LIBBY OF KNOWLTON.

The following were the children of Ephraim Libby, born 1756, and his wife Judith, born 1758: Judith, born October 5th, 1783; Joseph, born March 3rd, 1786, died October 7th, 1805; Moses, born March 10th, 1788, died March 31st, 1826; Mary, born September 14th, 1789; died May 6th, 1819; Hannah, born June 14th, 1791; Olive, born June 5th, 1793; Ephraim, born February 27th, 1796, died March 14th, 1813.

Ephraim Libby, sen., died at Longueuil, Canada, September 13th, 1831, in the seventy-fifth year of his age.

Judith Libby, sen., died January 13th, 1840, in the eighty-third year of her age.

The following information was received from Samuel True Page in 1902 :

"I was born in 1825, in what is now known as Knowlton, on the farm owned by my father Samuel Worcester Page. The said farm afterwards became the property of Colonel P. H. Knowlton. The house stood on the left hand of the Brome Corner Road, just after you pass the iron bridge opposite to the Tibbitts' Hill road. A family of the name of Basford lived across the road. and the remains of the Basford house can be seen today. My grandfather, Ephraim Libby, owned the land which is now the property of Ernest Williams and Judge Lynch. The place where the boat houses are now was then called Libby's Landing. He also owned to the Cold Brook, including the W. Foster farm (which now, in 1908, belongs to Messrs. Libby and McClary).

"The boats then in use were dug out of large pine logs.

"My grandfather, Ephraim Libby, came from Gilman Town, N.H., after the Revolution. He was a revolutionary soldier, but after the War heard of land being offered to settlers very cheaply, and he sold out and came into Brome. Some one had preceded him and he had a blazed trail to follow. He cleared land and made for himself a rude home where stands the western cottage of W. Foster (now, in 1908, Mr. Henry Libby's) near the iron bridge on the bank.

"My father, Samuel W. Page, came here in 1813. His father-in-law, Ephraim Libby, had been here several years at that time.

"Ephraim Libby's grandsons, Moses and Andrew Libby, replaced the old log house by a two story frame house on the same site. Their wives were sisters and daughters of Moses Davis, of the Narrows, Stanstead. Moses Davis was a son of Dudley Davis I. from Barrington, N.H.

"Moses Libby and his family lived down stairs in this two story house and Andrew and his family in the upper story.

"Ephraim Libby died in Longueuil, Canada, September 13th, 1831. He left one son, Moses, who was born in 1788. He had had two other sons, Joseph and Ephraim, jun., who had died in their teens."

The late Mrs. Hiram Foster gave the following information:

Three generations of the Libby family died away from home. Ephraim, as stated above, at Longueuil, and his son Moses at a hotel kept by Mr. Truax on the road to Montreal, and Moses, jun., in Stanstead, while visiting his father-in-law, Moses Davis, and he was buried in the door yard of what was afterwards known as the home of Squire Church, at his own request, in consequence of his father's body having been taken up the day after burial by body snatchers.

Ephraim Libby and his son Moses were buried on the Libby farm. There were at this time five graves there.

The widow of Moses, jun., married Sewell Lawrence. After the death of Moses Libby, the land belonging to the widow was carried on by Joseph Soles, who was a brother to the John Soles who owned a place beyond Tibbitts' Hill.

Some years after the death of Moses Libby, jun., Andrew Libby sold out his share of the farm and purchased on the south side of Cold Brook from the farm which once belonged to Jonathan Glidden. Ephraim Libby was born 1756, and his son Moses Libby I., who was born March 10th, 1788, married Hannah Flanders from Hanover, New Hampshire. Her family were friends of Colonel Asa Porter, leader of the Brome Associates.

Mrs. Libby had taught school in New Hampshire. She was a lady of more than ordinary intelligence and refinement. Her husband was a very capable mechanic. Their children were Moses, Andrew, Hiram, Joseph and Almira.

The daughter Almira married Samuel Drew of Potton who was for many years land agent.

Moses Libby II., or jun., had four children, Marietta, Cynthia, Emily (Sturdivant) and Moses III., now in Nashua, N.H.

## CHAPTER XII.

### POTTON FEMALE BENEVOLENT SOCIETY

Formation.—Reasons.—Members.—Minutes of Meetings.—Work done.

It is a matter of considerable interest to note that Christian women of the township of Potton, before the first generation of earliest settlers had passed away, banded themselves together for Christian and benevolent purposes. Their book of records is in the possession of the Historical Society of Brome County, from which it appears that the organization of such a Society took place as early as 1826. The preamble of the constitution is as follows: "Viewing as we do the very many and urgent demands for the exercise of Christian liberality and desiring to do something in compact for the promotion of His cause, who though rich for our sakes became poor, that we through His poverty might be rich, and likewise for the amelioration of our suffering fellow creatures, we whose names are under written do hereby form an Association by the name of the Female Benevolent Society of Potton." It is interesting to note that this Society not only drafted a constitution that would do credit to the ladies prominent in church organization of today, but that they were able to carry on their work with success for a period extending from 1826 to 1848. It may have continued longer, but no date appears in this book later than that of 1848. The last meeting recorded as having been held at the house of Mr. Norris, October 4th, 1848, and a public service having been held in the evening at the chapel, when Mr. Aldrich addressed the Society from Matt. xxv. 40, "And the King shall answer, and say unto them, verily I say unto

you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these My brethren, ye have done it unto Me."

The following is a list of the earliest members:—Mercy Orcutt, Zeviah Blanchard, Lydia Elkins, Hannah Hoyt, Mary Garland, Nancy Miltimore, Patty Blanchard, Jemima Norris, Sally Fullerton, Deborah Heath, Ruth Norris, Betsey Austin, Amanda Barber, Polly Heath, Azubah Holbrook, Mary Barber, Freeloove Gilman, Judith Perkins, Azubah Peabody, Matilda Sisco, Nancy Norris, Carola Hoyt, Catharine Barker, Harriet Coit, Martha Miltimore, Clarisa Bourn, Patty Manson, Fanny Hoyt, Lucy Holebrook, Patience Manson, Hannah Perkins, Roxana Walker, Betsey Holebrook, Elisa Elkins, Nancy Heath, Betsey Perkins, Hannah Gilman, Rebecca Woods, Mary H. Elkins, Martha P. Hunt, Zeviah Barker, Lovisa Bruce, Ann Fullerton, Nancy Norris, Abigail Austin, Abigail Garland, Hepsibeth Peck, Viola Coit, Friendly Orcutt, Carline Howlett, Lucy Kidder.

The first general meeting was held on May 23rd, 1826. The following is the record:—"The females of this township met and formed a society, called the Female Benevolent Society, and proceeded to vote Mrs. S. Fullerton, President; Mrs. Z. Blanchard, Treasurer; Miss M. Garland, Secretary; Mrs. M. Orcutt, 1st Directress; Mrs. M. Garland, 2nd Directress; Mrs. N. Miltimore, 3rd Directress; Mrs. H. Hoyt, 4th Directress; Mrs. Ruth Norris, 5th Directress; Mrs. Patty Blanchard, 1st Collectress; Mrs. D. Heath, 2nd Collectress; Mrs. I. Perkins, 3rd Collectress." The next meeting took place, January 9th, 1827, at the house of Deacon Blanchard, at which time Mrs. M. Orcutt was elected President, and Mrs. Lydia Elkins, Secretary. A sermon was delivered at the conclusion of the business meeting by Rev. Gardner Bartlett, who preached from 2 Corinthians iv. 9. Their meetings were all opened by prayer, and their annual meetings closed by a public preaching service. Meetings were held for business at different times in the

year. We find in 1828 meetings held in January, February, June and December. The following record, bearing the date of January 12th, 1829, is a fair sample of the ordinary records. "He who holds the destiny of all his creatures has favored us with another annual interview, for which we feel truly thankful. The meeting commenced at 5 o'clock, p.m., then proceeded to receive contributions from the members of this Society for benevolent purposes. Voted F. K. Hoyt, Secretary. Meeting opened and closed by prayer. At early candle-light met according to adjournment at the North Branch to hear a sermon. Prayer by Elder Bourn. Steven H. Cutler preached from Gal. ii. 10, the words were: 'Only they would that we should remember the poor, the same which I also was forward to do.'" Three meetings are recorded for that year. Mr. Peck was the preacher for the next year. January 12th, 1831, the Society met at the house of David Perkins for the purpose of attending to the business of the Society, voted to help the poor with part of the funds. A sermon was delivered by Mr. Stocker from Job xxix. 13. At this time \$2.50 were donated to Zeruah Bourn. In December of that year the Society agreed to purchase vessels for sacramental purposes.

In 1832 the meeting was held at the house of Johnathan Heath, Mrs. L. Elkins was elected President and Mrs. Frelove Gilman, Secretary. The sermon was delivered by Elder Downs from Exodus xxxv. 25, "And all the women that were wise hearted, did spin with their hands, and brought that which they had spun, both of blue and purple and of scarlet, and of fine linen." As the donations made to the Society were often the results of the spinning, knitting and weaving of these same women, it appears that this preacher had a singularly appropriate text. At the next meeting of the Society, at the house of Jacob Garland, it was agreed to manufacture a piece of full cloth. The next meeting was held at the same house. In 1833 we find a meeting convened at Mr.

Johnathan Heath's. The constitution was read and the Treasurer's report received and accepted, Mrs. Lydia Elkins was elected President; Mrs. M. Orcutt, Treasurer; Mrs. F. K. Hoyt, Secretary; Mrs. Freeloove Gilman, 1st Directress; Mrs. Patty Blanchard, 2nd Directress; Mrs. Ruth Norris, 3rd Directress; Mrs. Zeviah Blanchard, 4th Directress; Mrs. Judith Perkins, 5th Directress; Miss Mary Barker, 1st Collectress; Miss Martha Miltimore, 2nd Collectress; Mrs. Patty Blanchard, 3rd Directress. Wm. K. Hoyt was the preacher on this occasion. In January, 1834, Mrs. Nancy Miltimore becomes Treasurer and Miss Martha Miltimore, Secretary. This meeting as well as the meetings of 1835 and 1836 were held at Jonathan Heath's. In July, 1836, we find the Society donating \$2.00 to the Sabbath School Library. In 1837 Elder Smith appears as the preacher. A meeting was held on May 8th, and another on June 28th, at which time arrangements were made to relieve the necessities of certain poor people. We find at this last meeting \$14.27 paid over to the President on the account of the Sacramental dishes. Notwithstanding the fact that this was the year of the rebellion, we find this Society on August 10th making itself responsible for the payment of \$25.00 towards repairing the old Government school house on the North Branch for a house of public worship. A meeting was again held on August 22nd, and the entry is as follows: "The Females assembled according to appointment to transact business agreed to make a piece of flannel of the wool which has been paid in to the Treasury."

At the annual meeting in 1838, Mrs. Z. Blanchard appears as Vice-President, Mrs. Wood, Mrs. R. Elkins, Mrs. S. Austin, Directresses, and Mrs. Peabody, Treasurer. This meeting was closed with prayer by Mrs. Lydia Elkins, after which the Society assembled at the school house, and was addressed by Rev. A. C. Smith.

The rebellion shows its mark at the next meeting, July 4th, 1838. "The Females assembled at Mr. Orcutt's

for to transact business as usual, but considering the unsettled state of affairs, after consultation resolved, that nothing be paid into the Treasury this year, unless some pressing demands of the necessitous require more funds than there is in the Treasury, and if so to act as they have ever acted and relieve their wants." At the next annual meeting in 1839 they purchased a table-cloth to be used with the sacramental dishes, for which they agreed to pay \$1.25, after which Parson Clark preached. At their next meeting the table-cloth was paid for. In July, 1839, a meeting is held at Mr. D. Perkins, and at the meeting in January, 1840, Mrs. Elkins is paid 40 cents for spinning. The treasurer acknowledges the receipt of \$3.00. Mrs. Elkins makes a donation to the preacher of  $4\frac{1}{2}$  yards of cloth taken from the treasury, for which the treasurer does agree to make another piece, enough better to pay the interest for the time they have it. At this time it appears that the Society is the owner of a cow, and this cow is hired out to Mrs. Hannah Perkins for one year for the sum of \$3.75. The sermon at this time was preached by Mr. Cutler from 2 Corinthians viii. 9, "For ye know the grace of Our Lord Jesus Christ, that though he was rich, yet for your sake He became poor that ye through His poverty might be rich." It is noteworthy that from this time on the name of "Female" gives place to "Ladies." On May 26th, 1840, we read, "The ladies met at Mr. Norris' and agreed to make their contributions to the Treasury in woollen yarn." At this time Widow Rines receives help from the Society. On September 8th of the same year, they considered the question of buying another cow, if a suitable place could be found to let her for one year. At this time they voted to give Rev. Mr. Miltimore \$5.00, "As he is about to take his departure."

Mrs. Hannah Perkins, at the next meeting, is credited with having paid for the use of the cow for the year 1839.  $4\frac{1}{2}$  yards of flannel were given to Mr. Wiggins and  $4\frac{1}{2}$  yards to Mr. Rider; they also decided to make Widow

Mills a flannel dress, as she is sick. At the annual meeting in 1841, Rev. Mr. Miltimore is the preacher, and he receives \$1.00 for his services; Mr. Gordon receives 4½ yards of flannel, and M. Miltimore 40 cts. for weaving. The Society manufactured for benevolent purposes 18 yards of flannel. At this time they decide to appropriate to the building of a meeting house \$30.00 in money and \$30.00 in other pay, to be paid out of the Treasury by order of the President. The next meeting in 1842 was held at Mr. Kidder's. We find Mrs. Lydia Elkins still the President. A present of \$5.00 was made to the Rev. Gardner Bartlett. Francis Peabody was paid \$4.00 for the keeping of a cow. Mr. Putnam delivered the annual discourse from the text, "Cast thy bread upon the waters, after many days you shall find it again." For his services he was paid \$5.00. Several meetings were held during this year, at which the construction of a meeting house seemed to be the all absorbing topic. The donations for 1842 are recorded as having been made in yarn; Mrs. Scott heads the list with 40 knots of yarn; a long list follows with 30 knots each, a few giving 10 knots; Mrs. Patience Manson 80 cents in money, and Mrs. P. Norris and Mrs. N. Norris 50 cents each in money. Rev. Reuben Mason preaches from Titus iii. 8, on good works. At the next annual meeting held at Mr. Luther P. Kidder's, January 10th, 1843, there seems to have been something of a tea meeting. We are told that articles of refreshment were furnished by the ladies, and tea served at four o'clock. Fanny M. Woods was elected Secretary. On May 22nd, 1843, we learn that this Society selected a spot on which the House of Worship was afterwards erected. At this time they took subscriptions to increase their funds. It seems that a few days after this meeting the Society met with a severe loss in the death of Mrs. Lydia Elkins, who had been their President for several years. Mrs. Mercy Orcutt was chosen to preside at this meeting on June 20th, 1843. At this time they elected a committee of men to draft a constitution and subscription for the purpose of building a house.

We find a record stating that the next meeting was opened by singing as well as prayer; previously there appears no mention of singing in their opening and closing exercises. At the meeting held July 18th, 1843, their Meeting House committee having sent them a communication as to the location of the House, they pass a resolution agreeing to loyally support the majority of the committee in their decision as to the location. There appears some little unrest as to the location at the August meeting. At their next annual meeting held at Deacon Blanchard's, January 30th, 1844, Rev. Mr. Hill preaches to them from the text "Provoke unto love and good works." At the meeting held April 30th, 1844, at Louis Perkins' house, Mrs. Zeviah Blanchard was elected President. At this time \$72.00 were paid over to assist in the building of the Union Meeting House, and a trunk was purchased at the cost of \$1.25 to contain the communion dishes. In 1845, \$40.00 are reported as being in the Treasury. The Rev. Mr. Merriman preaches in the new Meeting House, from which it appears that in the 1844 the house had been completed, as this takes place January 14th, 1845. His subject was "Every man according as he purposeth in his heart so let him give not grudgingly or of necessity, for God loveth a cheerful giver," and for this sermon on liberality, Mr. Merriman was paid "50 cents in cash and a pair of footings!" The next meeting is held for the definite purpose of rendering assistance to Sarah Blanchard and old Mr. Gordon. In 1846 there is a record of the illness of the President and no change in the officers takes place; Rev. Mr. Adams preached from Acts xx. 35, "It is more blessed to give than to receive," and he is paid "\$1.00 and a pair of footings." At this time it is reported that a pair of flannel shirts have been given to Mr. Gordon and a flannel frock to Sarah Blanchard. The tax laid upon the several members is registered in yarn, knitting and weaving in 1847. The Society continues in its labor of love for the poor, and in January, 1848,

Catherine Elkins was elected President. Mrs. Sargeant's case as well as that of Mr. Gordon came up for consideration.

The Rev. T. Merriman preached before the Society from the words of the Saviour, "The poor ye have with you always, but Me ye have not always." There is no record of any payment being made to him for this service. A further meeting was held in July, 1848, and appropriations made to Mrs. Sargeant.

The contributors at this time seem to be less in number than previously, as this is the last record we have. There are seven ladies contributing each twenty knots of woollen yarn, they are as follows:—Mrs. Hananh Peck, Mrs. Hannah Perkins, Miss Catharine Elkins, Mrs. Friendly Orcutt, Mrs. Azubah Peabody, Mrs. Ruth Norris, Mrs. Nancy Norris.

## CHAPTER XIII.

### EARLY SETTLERS IN POTTON.

Bradbury Green.—Children.—Distillery.—Sawmill.—Mansonville.—  
Joseph Manson.—His Early Recollections.

#### BRADBURY GREEN.

BRADBURY GREEN was one of the early settlers in the south of Potton. His sons were Bradbury, jun., Jacob, William, who died in the State of New York, and Horace.

Jacob married Lucia Cobb. He was killed by a kick from a horse which he was trying to catch. He lived where John Tisdale now lives.

Horace lived where his father settled, and which farm is now called the Kettle Farm (second lot in the fifth range).

He married Martha Jane, daughter of Daniel Miltimore. For some time he was Mayor of Potton and was much respected. He lived for some time where George Tisdale now lives. He had no children, but he brought up his nephew and niece, children of his older brother, Bradbury, who lived and died in New York State. The nephew's name was John Bradbury Green; the girl was Minerva. She married and lived in New York State. John B. Green married Sarah Elkins, daughter of Moses Elkins, jun. They had two children, Moses Bradbury Green and Eliza Green. Moses was killed in a railway accident at Jackson, Mich., with a cousin of his, son of Matthew W. Elkins, in October, 1879. Eliza Green married W. Buggy of North Troy, Vt.

John B. Green died in 1853 and his widow married George Tisdale. They had one son whose name was John Tisdale.

Beside the two sons, Horace and Jacob, Bradbury Green, sen., had a daughter, Almira, who married a Methodist minister by the name of Houston. He belonged to the Vermont Conference. Both died in Hardwick, Vt. Their children, Gary and Almira, had a share in Horace Green's property.

In the very early times Bradbury Green made a plumping mill to which the neighbours brought their grain.

In the early days there was a distillery at Dr. Gilman's and at Mansonville. There was also one at Glen Sutton.

Dr. Gilman then lived at what is now called Dunkin, a near neighbour of Colonel Ruiter.

In the saw mill built by Colonel Ruiter, on the brook bearing his name, a man of the name of Ezra Sargent, while sitting on the saw carriage, was borne against the saw and was cut asunder, April 27th, 1837. His wife had tried to keep him from the mill that day as she had a presentiment of coming trouble. When she received the news of the accident she said, "The Lord giveth and the Lord taketh away, blessed be the name of the Lord."

#### MANSONVILLE.

Mr. Joseph Manson of Dacotah, writing to his nephew, David Manson of Mansonville, May, 1907, shows that Thomas and Mrs. Day were in error in stating that Robert Manson purchased the mill of Chandler in 1811; but, as he had previously stated in other letters years ago, the date was 1804. He says: "Your letter of the 13th inst., and containing one from Ernest M. Taylor, Secretary-Treasurer, 11th, is received. As I was born in 1820 it is utterly impossible for me to remember events sixteen years before I was born. My father told me that when he bought the saw mill from Mr. Chandler it was very defective and he had to alter and repair defects. He also prepared or secured a place for his wife and three children Lydia, William and James, born respectively in 1799, 1801 and 1803. My mother told me of many incidents of her early

settlement in Potton. She rode on horseback and carried her third child, James, in her arms, and forded the Missisco at or near the head of the rapids, some four or five miles above Richford.

"My mother told me she dreamed she was crossing the river again and had fallen into the water and would be drowned, but could throw the babe out on to the ground and save his life, which she did, only to be awakened by the fierce screams of the little heavenly cherub in distress out on the cold floor. Of course it was quickly picked up.

"How many times I have looked at your father, who was seventeen years older than I, and imagined him the babe my mother crossed that stream with in her wakeful hours and also in her dream.

"If as Day and Thomas say in E. M. Taylor's letter to you that Robert Manson's purchase was in 1811, that babe would have been eight years old, a pretty heavy bundle to carry near forty miles on horseback, and then in a dream at the midnight to hurl the eight year old lad high up through the air to dry land.

"My father told me that David Perkins and he made fourteen dollars a day hewing timber for General Prevost to build a fleet to fight Yankees with at Isle Aux Noix in 1814. The fleet was built and went twenty miles to Plattsburg, 'got licked, and went back to Canada and the booming of cannons was heard in Potton, September, 1814.'

## CHAPTER XIV.

### SOME FAMILIES OF POTTON.

Perkins.—Holbrooks.—Blanchard. — Manson.—Traver.—Woodbury.  
—Bourn.—Bailey and Page.—Noyes.—Powell.—Ruiter and  
Barnett.—Elkins.—Letter from Harvey Elkins.—Page.—  
Nicholas Austin I & II.—Wadleigh.

#### PERKINS.

Peter Perkins, born 1754.

Children:—David, married Judith Blanchard;  
Lyman, married Betsey Holbrook; Lewis, married Hannah  
Bruce; Patty, married William Blanchard, no descendants;  
Lucy, married Ezra Holbrook, no children; Irena, married  
Hawley Woods, moved to Missouri, U.S.; Roxy, married  
Fowler Wacker, one daughter, who married William  
Emerson and moved to Massachusetts.

Children of David and Judith Perkins were: William,  
born 1811, married Amy Sweet; David Ames, born 1813,  
married Caroline; Patty, born 1815, married James  
Manson; Erastus A., born 1817; Anna, born 1819; Frelove,  
born 1821; Lyman, born 1823; Levi A., born 1825; Susan,  
born 1827.

Children of Lyman and Betsey Perkins were: Lyman,  
jun.; Almira, born 1827, married Lysander Woodard, died  
October 30th, 1903, lived in Britton, South Dacotah, left  
seven children all members of the M. E. Church; Ezra, and  
others.

The Pikes, Halls, Babcocks, Darrahs and Holbrooks  
came into Grand Isle County, Vt., at a very early date  
and afterwards into Potton.

#### HOLBROOK.

Nathaniel Holbrook married Miss Lucy Pike, and  
moved from Alburg, Vt., to the hill farm in Potton, two

miles west of Mansonville, about 1820, bringing eight sons and two daughters. Two children died in infancy and were buried in Alburg; four children were born in Potton. Their children were: Nathaniel, jun., born 1801, married Cynthia Hill; Ezra, born 1803?, married Lucy Perkins; Betsey, born 1805?, married Lyman Perkins; Abram, born 1807, married Azuba Perkins; William, born 1809; Daniel L., born 1811?, married 1 Nab. Garland, 2 Betsey Lake, 3 D. Magoon; Reuben, born 1814?; Lucy, born 1816; Mary Ann, born 1818?, married Anson Sargent; Lyman, born 1820, married 1 Ann Perkins, 2 Ann Wilson; Tirza, born 1824?, married Albert Eastman; Calvin, born 1826, married Mary Miltimore.

#### BLANCHARD.

The family of Perkins and Blanchard came to Potton from Massachusetts through New Hampshire and Vermont. Notably Cabot, Peacham and Sharon, Vt.

The Peabodys came from Orford, N.H.

The Mansons came down Lake Champlain from New York State and settled in St. Armand not later than 1798.

David Miltimore came from Surrey, N.H.

Captain Blanchard served in the Revolution on the American side. He settled in Potton and raised four sons and seven daughters. About the fifth daughter, Judith, married David Perkins. Their daughter, Azuba, married Abram Holbrook, whose eldest daughter, Martha Ann, born July 26th, 1828, married on November 12th, 1848, Joseph Manson, born September 24th, 1820. Martha died March 26th, 1903.

#### MANSON.

When Joseph Manson was attending the Academy in Brownington, Vt., a great revival of religion occurred in the school under the principalship of Rev. Alexander Lucius. Two young students of the names of Willey and Emerson W. Bliss exhorted and forty-five out of the fifty

students were justified and happy. Five went to their rooms without accepting Christ. Fifteen years later Joseph Manson, aided by his wife's influence and led by the Rev. Wm. Holbrook, accepted the yoke of Christ. He says, "I often think what would have been had I accepted my Saviour when my classmates did." He is now a member of the M. E. Church.

Dolph Gardner, David and Sarah Blanchard, Samuel Elkins and Levi A. Perkins were among the persons from Potton who went to the Brownington, Vt., Academy.

Joseph Manson lives with his son Jay, who has a wife, two sons and three daughters. Joseph's daughter, Junia, Mrs. J. W. Bennett, has three sons and one daughter.

Joseph Manson, of Egan, S.D., Uncle of David A. Manson, writes of himself in July, 1903: "I walk to the post office and church" (at this time he was eighty-three years of age). "I served in the Rebellion, and was in fourteen battles besides little skirmishes. In the service I was said to be 5 ft. 8 ins. in height, weight 145 pounds, light hair, blue eyes and occupation carpenter."

He was born in Mansonville. From fourteen years of age till twenty-one he lived in Brownington, Vt., which Academy he attended. He then returned to Mansonville and was "appointed postmaster and judge of Potton Court and Sergeant of Militia, all of which was not worth a pinch of snuff." So he went West.

Joseph Manson is the sixth son of Robert and Patience Manson. The parents of Robert Manson were William Manson, born 1743, and Janet McDole (or McDowell) who were born near Glasgow, Scotland, where they were married and buried two infant children. They sailed on May 18th, and landed in New York on July 3rd, 1773. They went up the Hudson River and took up land at Saratoga and farmed for a living. In 1777, when General Gates was corralling General Burgoyne, Mrs. Manson told her grandson Joseph, "the Yankee soldiers came and took a three year old black colt right from our door." Three

boys were born to them at Saratoga: William, born 1774; Robert, born May 4th, 1776; James, born 1779.

The following was contributed by a letter from Joseph Manson, Egan, S.D., March 21st, 1904:—"Now there lived a man at Saratoga named Robert Andrews, a Baptist minister by practice and a sea captain by profession. He had two daughters, named Ruth and Patience, born respectively in 1780 and 1782. Their mother died when they were little girls. Their father placed them in a family by the name of Palmer where they were raised to womanhood. He visited them between voyages at sea. When the eldest was about twelve years of age, he sailed away and was never heard of again. In about 1796 Ruth married William Manson, and about two years later, in 1798, Patience married Robert. The children of William Manson, jun., and his wife, Ruth Andrews, were: Margaret, born 1798; Dutcy, born 1800; Albert, born 1802; John, born 1804; Elizabeth, born 1806; Maria, born 1808; James, born 1811; Charles, born 1813; Ann, born 1815; Lydia, born 1818.

"Thus six girls and four boys, and all lived to full manhood and womanhood. I have guessed the year they were born. I know the year of the birth of my brothers and sisters, and the month and day of the youngest, which is: Children of Robert Manson and his wife, Patience—Lydia, born 1799; William, born 1801; James, born 1803; Janet, born 1805; Manley, born 1807; Olive, born 1809; Hiram, born 1812; Julia, born 1815; Nathaniel, born September 13th, 1817; Joseph, born September 24th, 1820; Robert, born August 30th, 1824.

"Nathaniel received a thrust of a sword in the small of the back at 4 p.m. and died Sunday evening at 11 o'clock, April 13th, 1838, at Sherbrooke, Que., aged twenty-one years and seven months.

"Robert Manson, jun., known as Major Manson of Potton, met his death in a railroad accident near Richford, Vt., in 1874, aged fifty years.

"Now the third son of William and Janet Manson, James, born at Saratoga in 1779, moved with his parents and married brothers into Canada after the close of the Revolution and took up a claim of land one mile north-east of his father's, joining a thrifty German farmer named Jacob Peer, whose daughter, Amy, he married.

"They had the following children:—Orin, born 1804; Vina, born 1806; Betsey, born 1810; Nicolas, born 1812; and Dina, born 1814.

"In 1815 a load of lumber upset and killed James Manson when he was 36 years of age. His widow raised the five children and kept and improved the farm, never married but lived with her son Orin, and died at a good old age."

In another letter to his nephew, David A. Manson, Esq., of Mansonville, Mr. Joseph Manson writes:—

"The early settlers following up the Hudson River, thence north to the east side of Lake Champlain, following the west side of Vermont was a regular highway for emigrants of all nations. In this way our relatives travelled till they reached Moore's Corner three miles north of Canadian Line and three miles east of Missisquoi Bay or Phillipsburg.

"Mr. Searles married a daughter of William Manson, jun., and a Mr. Hungerford another daughter. Mr. Searles, in 1851, was the owner of the old homestead of William and Janet Manson. He had bought out the other heirs and was living on the old place.

"In 1802 or 1803 Robert Manson bought from Mr. Chandler the water power of Mansonville. The purchase included a saw mill poorly constructed.

"Father (Robert Manson, sen.) remodelled the saw mill, improved the dam and built a grist mill at the east end of the dam. When father and mother moved to Potton I have no knowledge how they did it, except that mother carried her third and then youngest child in her arms on horse back. As there were no bridges then she had to ford the streams. (See chapter on Mansonville).

"Now tears dim my eyesight as I recall my mother's statement made to me in 1838 when I was in my eighteenth year.

"Sister Ruth and I had many a bitter cry on leaving Saratoga for Canada. It seemed like leaving home forever and living in a wilderness."

In another letter he states that he was appointed postmaster of South Potton and resigned this position in favor of Mr. Rankin in 1849 and also the office of sergeant in favor of Robert Manson, jun., and having been appointed, two years previous, commissioner, together with James H. McVay and Mr. Rankin, he proceeded to organize the Court by appointing Levi Allen Perkins, clerk. "After holding Court two days a month for two years without pay," he says, "I resigned the honors of the Court."

Joseph Manson taught school in North Troy in 1850 and had seventy scholars. He afterwards worked as a railroad bridge builder and finally settled in South Dacotah. In the west he taught school for several years in the winter, and also a singing school.

Mr. Manson considered Deacon Skinner as the first settler of Potton. One of Deacon Skinner's daughters married Deacon David Blanchard. Their children were David, William, Sidney, Leviah and others.

Another daughter of Deacon Skinner married Mark L. Elkins, sen. Their children were Ruby, Louisa, Catherine, Ruth, Samuel and Mark L., jun.

#### TRAVER.

Jacob Traver, born August 20th, 1799, married Hannah Teel, born April 13th, 1807. They were married January 12th, 1824. Children were: Abram, born April 29th, 1825, died May 12th, 1894; George N., born July 6th, 1828, died 1874; Jacob H., born April 27th, 1831, died March 6th, 1897; Levi A., born December 21st, 1833; William H., born October 21st, 1837, died April 22nd,

1903; Orrin J., born December 19th, 1839; Charles E., born March 25th, 1843.

Orrin J. Traver, married Elvira Woodbury June 20th, 1867. Their children were Arthur C., born July 9th, 1868; Hiram O., born May 4th, 1870; George W., born June 13th, 1874.

Arthur C. married Edith A. Foster, November 24th, 1894. Hiram B. married Ada Lewis, April 4th, 1894. George W. married 1 Mary E. Lyons, April 8th, 1896; she died June 15th, 1899; married 2 Lillie E. Logan, born March 18th, 1876, married February 6th, 1901. The children of George and Mary Lyons his first wife: Lena A., born December 30th, 1897; Mildred A., born August 4th, 1898.

Jacob Traver, sen., died April 4th, 1884. He and his wife, Hannah Teel, were confirmed by the Lord Bishop of Montreal in Bolton Church, June 28th, 1862.

George Nelson Traver, second son of Jacob Traver and his wife Hannah Teel, married Arvilla Kelton, Lowell, Vt. Children: Eugene, born June 5th, 1855; Rogena, born June 23rd, 1857; Hannah, born March 9th, 1859; Fannie, born April 8th, 1861.

The children of Arthur C. Traver and his wife Edith A. Foster are: Roy Percy, born January 13th, 1896, died March 16th, 1899; Fred Wayre, born January 23rd, 1900; Audrey Kathleen, born December 21st, 1902.

Charles E. Traver, seventh son of Jacob Traver and his wife Hannah Tell, married Florence F. Peasley, July 13th, 1869. Their children were: Tina E., born June 7th, 1873, married F. H. Williams, May 23rd, 1907; Harry Traver, born February 17th, 1884.

William Traver, fifth son of Jacob Traver and his wife Hannah Teel, married 1 Valeria Colbeth in 1864. They had two children: Mary, born 1866; William, born 1868. Married 2 Annetta Jackson, August 18th, 1869.

## WOODBURY—TRAVER.

Chauncy B. Woodbury, born in Hatley, April 11th, 1817, married January 9th, 1840, to Judith Allard, born in Burton, N.H., August 20th, 1817. Their children were: Charles H., born October 30th, 1840, died August 26th, 1898; Benajah, born December 11th, 1841, died February, 1906; Henry A., born March 24th, 1844; Hattie M., born September 3rd, 1846; Elvira M., born October 9th, 1848.

Chauncy B. Woodbury died March 17th, 1889, in North Troy, Vt. Judith, his wife, died June 19th, 1900.

Hattie M. Woodbury married Alfred E. Houghton in Keene, N.H., August 6th, 1866. A. E. Houghton died June, 1900.

Elvira M. Woodbury married Orrin Traver, June 20th, 1867.

## BOURN.

Rev. Roswell Bourn was born in 1777. His wife, Hannah Jarvis, in the year 1777 also. They were probably born in Vermont. They came to Potton in 1802 or 1803. Their children were: Esther, born September 7th, 1798; Lephy, born January 7th, 1800; Lucy, born November 12th, 1802; Hannah, born July 20th, 1803; Philury, born May 7th, 1805; Roswell, born September 29th, 1807; Landsford, born July 27th, 1809; Abigal, born March 18th, 1812; Sarah, born December 23rd, 1814; Jarvis, born April 2nd, 1817; Susannah, born March 28th, 1820; Amanda, born December 28th, 1822.

Lucy married Asa Curtis and resided in Lowell, Vt. They had several children.

Hannah married Daniel Blanchard of Potton. Their children were: Sons: George, Trustum, Judson, Alfred, Roswell, John, Wesley, Horace. Daughters: Lephy, Sarah, Phoebe.

Roswell married Julia Blanchard, daughter of Ephraim Blanchard, sen. Their children were Leonard Jarvis Bourn and Miranda M. Bourn.

Landsford married Jerusha English. Their children were Eugene Bourn, died unmarried; Flora Bourn, married Willie Arpin, and had one child which died in infancy predeceased by the mother.

Abigale, married Wm. Mills, New London, N.H. No issue.

Sarah, married a Mr. Crane. One or more children. She lived in Illinois.

Jarvis, married Miranda Fry. One child named Ida, who married Albert Evans of Lyndon, Vt., now in St. Johnsbury Centre.

Susannah. Nothing of her is known.

Amanda, married Ephraim Blanchard, jun. Their children were: Ida, married Mr. Bowker of Chicago; Charles, died unmarried.

Leonard Jarvis Bourn, son of Roswell and Julia Bourn, married Eliza McLaughlin, daughter of Lucius McLaughlin and Muriel White, his wife. Had one child, Ethel.

Miranda M. Bourn, daughter of Roswell and Julia Bourn, married Charles White of North Troy, Vt. One child, Grace.

#### BAILEY AND PAGE.

Abijeh Bailey came into Potton from Peacham, Vt., not far from the time of the Skinners and Elkins.

Abijah Bailey settled on a farm near them, now occupied by Abijah Hardy, a grandson of Abijah Bailey and his wife Mary Butterfield. Solomon Bailey, who was living in March, 1907, at the age of eighty-seven years, was brought up by his grandfather, Abijah Bailey. Solomon Bailey, sen., and Eaton Bailey were twin sons of Abijah Bailey. They were named by a physician who attended their mother at their birth. Solomon, sen., had one son, Solomon, jun. Eaton had a daughter, Mary, now Mrs. Page.

There were fourteen children in Abijah Bailey's family.

Mary Bailey married Joseph Page, in 1857. The Pages were Loyalists. Samuel Page moved from Boston the year before Joseph was born, namely, in 1827. He moved to Derby, Vt., then to New Port, and thence again to West Derby, Vt., where he died. All the Page family are buried in West Derby.

This Samuel Page was a son of Samuel Page who came from Portland, Me., after the American Revolution and settled in Dunham, and afterwards came to Bolton. Goram Page of Bolton was a cousin to Samuel Page, jun.

Joseph Page, born May 25th, 1828, married Mary A. Bailey, born February 16th, 1835, on February 3rd, 1851. Their children were: Abbie M., born December 22nd, 1851, married Irving Porter, October 10th, 1869, died April 30th, 1872; Emma C., born November 15th, 1853; Julia C., born August 25th, 1855, married Adna C. Porter, March 28th, 1874; Ella E., born November 22nd, 1857, married William C. Sisco, July 29th, 1875; Martha A., born December 4th, 1859, married Frank M. Tatro, January 31st, 1885; Mary E., born January 31st, 1862; Lyman T. W., born June 16th, 1865; Alice M., born February 9th, 1865, died August 9th, 1877; Mellie A., born December 25th, 1871; Fred Leon, born September 27th, 1873; Myrtie, born June 18th, 1878.

Samuel Page, sen., when he came to Dunham, left a wife and two sons in Portland, Me., and he never returned to them. He married in Dunham a Scotch woman whose name was Joanna Jose. They claimed that there was only one son. But who was Gorham Page's father? Samuel Page, jun., claimed Gorham as his cousin.

When Samuel Page, sen., was about ninety years of age he asked his son to go to Portland and look up his half brothers, and this he did not do.

#### THE POTTON NOYES FAMILY.

About the year 1830 Heman B. Noyes came from Tunbridge, Orange Co., Vt., and settled in what was

called the Sweat District, in Potton, where, in 1834, he married Sally Powell, fourth daughter of William Powell, of Potton, near what is now called Potton Springs, formerly Rexford Corners. A few years later came his uncle, Trueworthy Noyes, with his two sons, William K. and Hiram. They all acquired land along the Missisquoi River in Potton, but only remained a few years, subsequently emigrating to the west. Heman B. had several children born in Potton, among whom—being the only one now living in this Province—was John P. Noyes, K.C. and Joint Prothonotary of the Superior Court, District of Bedford.

They were descendants of the old Puritan stock which had settled in Newbury, Mass., in 1634, from whence their descendants have scattered all over the continent. Their first American ancestor, who was the first to leap ashore at Newbury, Mass., as a commemorative rock placed on the spot records, was Nicholas, son of the Rev. William Noyes, Rector of Chowderton or Chodderton, Wiltshire, England.

The descent from the latter to the Potton Noyeses runs as follows:—Nicholas, born 1615, died 1701; John, born 1645, died 1716; Samuel, born 1691, died 1729; John, born 1720, died 1770; Aaron, born 1752, died 1821; Aaron, born 1776, died 1824; Heman B., born 1803, died 1876; John Powell, born 1842.

Trueworthy Noyes was a son of the first Aaron Noyes and Bette Ladd, born 1774, married Polly King. His children were William K. and Hiram, above-mentioned, and Hiram married Augusta Bowen of Potton.

#### POWELL.

Simon Dearborn Wadleigh, married Dolly Roe (or Rowe). They both died near South Bolton. They lived in a house near their daughter, Mrs. N. Hanson. Mrs. Harvey Woodbury, granddaughter of S. D. Wadleigh, thinks that her grandfather was buried in the north-west

corner of the old burying ground in South Bolton, where she knows her grandmother was buried as she remembers the funeral of the latter. After her grandfather's death the grandmother removed to her daughter's house (Mrs. Hanson), where she lived and died several years later. Mrs. Woodbury says that it is possible that her grandfather was buried near his house, which was nearly opposite the Taylor house (now owned by Mr. Selby). Simon D. Wadleigh only owned a little strip of land from the brook to the Taylor line.

Mrs. Woodbury's paternal grandfather was William Powell. He came from Plymouth, N.H. She thinks the name has been changed to Chester or Chesterfield. William Powell had five sons: David, Benjamin, Joseph, William and Daniel. His daughters were Comfort and Nancy. Nancy and David never came to Canada. Comfort married Theophilus Tilton of Bolton. William Powell 1st and his wife Betsey Tolford came to their son Daniel's, with whom they died.

Daniel Powell lived at what is now Bolton Centre. Joseph Powell married Ruth Trumbull of Dunham, Que. Their children were: Betsey, married Isaac Taylor; Jared, married Mehitabel — and had five children, viz., Catherine, married Nelson Fuller, Lydia married David Fuller, Otis married — Shonyo, Arvilla married Oscar Sweat, Wilder married and raised a family not known to Mrs. Woodbury; John, married Betsey Peasley; Ruth, married Hamilton Allen; Avis, died in infancy; Walter, never married.

Benjamin Powell married Lydia Thomas. Their children were: Jonathan, married Sarah Austin, daughter of Nicholas Austin III.; Annie, married John Austin, son of Nicholas the Leader; Peter, married 1 Rebecca Austin, Sarah's sister, 2 Lavina Buzzell, who was sister to Robert Buzzell who married Hannah Taylor, daughter of Daniel Taylor I.; Salome, married Mark Randall, one of the first settlers in Bolton; Comfort, married 1 David Thomas, 2 Arthur McMannis, brother of John McMannis; Chandler,

married Betsey Adams, daughter of George Adams of Peasley Corner. Mr. Adams, sen., lived on what afterwards was Hubbard Scott's farm.

John Powell married Roxana Powell, his own cousin. They lived for a time in Bolton and afterwards moved to Malone, N.Y. He died in Bangor, N.Y. His wife lived to be 101 years old and died with her two daughters in November, 1906, at Kinde, Michigan. The only children of John and Roxana Powell that lived to grow up were these two daughters, who were, at the time of their mother's death, widows living together (Mrs. Maynard and Mrs. Frank Dufresne). They both have families.

Daniel Powell married Charity Buzzell, sister of Andrew, Robert and John Buzzell. Their children were: Azubah, married Joshua Batcheller, no child which lived to grow up; Lydia, married Ivory Sweat (their children were, Emmeline, Ira, Warren, Worthington, Louisa, Lucretia and Oscar); Talford, married Polly Buzzell, granddaughter of Daniel Taylor I. They were own cousins, married in Michigan; Polly, married Isaac Cronk, and had four or five children who lived in South Troy, Vt.; David, went to Michigan and married, family unknown; Betsey, never married, died in Derby, Vt.; Tryphena, married Whiting Rexford, son of Orrin Rexford I. They lived on the Darius Adams place in Potton. Whiting Rexford went to Michigan and his son Ezra married Lucretia Sweat, daughter of Ivory Sweat and Lydia Powell; Jane, married 1 George Flanders, 2 Holland Taylor.

William Powell, jun., or II., married Pamela Wadleigh. Their children were John W., born October 13th, 1803, married Deborah Runnells, died March 2nd, 1841; Roxana, born October 21st, 1805, married John Powell, her cousin, died November, 1906; Palmyra, born July 9th, 1807, married Benjamin Blanchard, died November 28th, 1854; Dolly, born June 22nd, 1809, married Dr. Amos Winnet Lay, son of Land Surveyor Amos Lay, died November

28th, 1853; Sally, born May 22nd, 1813, married Heman B. Noyes, died July 27th, 1900; Amanda, born April 22nd, 1816, married Hiram Hoskins; Betsey Callista, born April 29th, 1818, married Harvey Merriman Woodbury.

Jonathan Powell, married Sarah Austin. They had only one child, David, who married Louisa Whitney, sister to Mark and Cassius Whitney. Their children were: Oscar, married Ann Wadleigh, one child Maud; Adelia, married Robert Harris, now of Beebe Plain, children, Agnes and Rush; Parker Powell, who lives on the old Nicholas Austin II. place.

John Powell, son of William II, son of William I, married Deborah Runnels. Their children were: Roxana, married Daniel Sweat; Nancy, married William Bullard; Sally, married Willard Bullard, brother to William Bullard; John Wesley, married Lavina Davis; Amanda, died in infancy.

Roxana (William, William), married her cousin, John Powell (Benjamin, William). Their children were: Lydia, married George Maynard; Salome, married Frank Dufresne.

Palmyra (William, William), married Benjamin Blanchard. Their children were: Benjamin, jun.; Augusta, married Charles Offutt; Amanda, married Erastus Castle of Sutton, then of Brome (he died on the shore of Brome Lake); Hannah, married Henry Bowen or Bourne; Betsey, married Lindsay Townsend.

Dolly (William, William), married Dr. Amos Winnet Lay. Their children were: Alfred, married Sarah Gilman. He was a mill owner at Montmorency Falls. Children: Flora, Marietta, Orellia, Hubert; John Boill, married Eleanor Savage of Savage Mills. Children: Twins, Lines Dexter and Lucia, May and Lily. All now in State of Washington; William, married Martha George. Children: Charles, Eva, Gertrude, Dora, Amos, Alfred and William. For his second wife William married Ida Woodbury his own cousin; Warren Lawyer, married Ellen Green his

second cousin. No children; Marrieta, died early; Mary Ann, married Charles Boutelle of Danville. Children: Arthur, who now lives in Everett, Mass.; Winifred, married Presbyterian minister, Yonkers, N.Y.; Herbert, not married, holds a Government position, lives at Danville; Homer, married and had two sons; Ward and Arthur.

Sally (William, William), married Heman B. Noyes. Their children were: Mary E., born 1835, married Stewart Drew, died April, 1907; Laura, born July 22nd, 1837; Phila G., born July 4th, 1840, died November 4th, 1861; John Powell, born September 15th, 1842, married Lucy A. Merry; Almon H., born December, 1844, married Louisa Brown, died May 5th, 1854; Laura, died unmarried; George Henry, died when an infant.

Amanda (William, William), married Hiram Hoskins. Children: Leora, married Elwin Skinner; Helen, married Frank Jersey; William, died unmarried.

Betsey Callista, married H. M. Woodbury. Their children were: Theresa A., married Albert Wheeler, their children Clarence, who died in infancy, and Frank, who married May Bennet and lives in Mansfield, Mass.; Thaddeus P., married Frances Dutworth and had six children, Phonia, Flossie, Lola, Raymond, Frances and Richard; Carrie, married Elliot C. Gage of Worcester, Mass., their children were Belle, married W. Porteous, Harvey Anson, and Daisy Callista; Ida, married William Lay, her cousin, no children; Leighton, unmarried.

#### RUITER—BARNETT.

Philip Ruyter, who married Geertruy Vanderwerken, was evidently a brother of Frederick, jun., whose father Frederick, sen., had two sons, Frederick and Philip.

So far as we know none of the family of this Philip came to Canada; but two sons of Frederick, jun., namely, Johannes and Hendrick, came.

The following is an extract from Munsell's "Collections of the History of Albany, N.Y.," Vol. IV., p. 159, 1871.

"Ruyter (Ruiter) Frederic, married Engeltie Vanderwerken February 16th, 1738.

"Children bap., Margriet May 27th, 1739.

Elizabeth, October 5th, 1740.

\*Henrick, September 26th, 1742.

\*\*Johannes, February 26th, 1742.

Catharina, January 10th, 1746.

"Frederic Ruyter, jun., was buried May 19th, 1746.

"Ruyter, Philip, married Geertruy Vanderwerken March 20th, 1741.

"Children bap., Hensik February 14th, 1742.

Johannes, April 24th, 1743.

"Philip Ruiter was buried June 1st, 1746.

"Ruyter (Ruiter) \*Hendrick of Hoosac, married Rebecca (Dooth Staats), August 16th, 1763.

"Children, Gertruid, April 12th, 1764.

Johannes, June 16th, 1768.

Elizabeth, September 8th, 1770.

"Ruyter \*\*Johannes of Hoosac, married Elizabeth Pest, November 14th, 1764.

"Children, Annatie, September 23rd, 1768.

\*\*Colonel Henry Ruiter of Potton.

\*\*\*Captain Ruiter of St. Armand and brother of Colonel Ruiter.

"Colonel Henry Ruiter raised two families. His first wife was high Dutch. His second wife was low Dutch; her name was Friott. Of the second family there were Abraham, Joseph, Rebecca, Abigal, Mary, Artimissia, Catherine, and Jacob who died early. Of Colonel Ruiter's first family only one son came to Canada; his name was Philip, who was a man grown and went to his uncle John Ruiter's at Missisquoi Bay. Of this first family a daughter also came to Canada. She married one of the early settlers of Potton of the name of Henry Abel. His son Abraham married Betsey Barnett, daughter of Captain Benjamin Barnett, of Sutton S. E. Corner near West Potton. He (Colonel H. Ruiter) had a large family. One

of his sons was Abraham with whom he lived and died. The night that Abraham 2nd was born a cyclone struck the west part of the township of Potton and unroofed the house in which he was born. The child was laid under the table to protect him from the storm. A large strip of forest trees were uprooted by the storm and extended over seven lots of land in the first range, and on some of this extent the hillocks made by the upturned trees may be seen today. This child was the father of Julius Ruiter, Esq. The date of his birth was January 17th, 1817.

"Catherine Artimissa Ruiter, married David Heath in 1805. She was born May 25th, 1784, and died June 17th, 1884, with her grandnephew Charles W. Barnett, in the house now occupied by his son Edgar C. Barnett, at the age of one hundred years. She was a root and herb doctor, and in the early days afforded the only medical assistance to the settlers in the vicinity. She had no children. Her husband, David Heath, died in 1839. She never re-married.

"David Heath received a commission from Sir George Prevost on October 27th, 1812, as Ensign. His father was an American General. David Heath was Ensign in the second Battalion of the Militia of the townships.

"Rebecca Ruiter, daughter of Colonel Henry. Ruiter, married Jedediah Woods, and in 1845 was living in Belvidere, Illinois.

"Abigail was a cripple and never married, but was supported by her sister Catherine Heath, with whom she died, being about middle age.

"Colonel H. Ruiter's children each had a lot of land granted to them in the township of Barford. Colonel Ruiter and his second wife were buried at Dunkin in the cemetery given him for that purpose. They rest in nameless graves. He received the lots of land in the first four ranges of land in the township of Potton excepting Clergy Reserves. Colonel Ruiter lost a part of one of his hands in the War. He drew a pension of a crown a day beside

his land grants. He erected the first grist mill and first saw mill in the township of Potton. They were upon Ruiter Brook at what is now called Dunkin.

"Abraham Ruiter, sen., son of Colonel Ruiter, was born 1785, and died 1864. Joseph G. Ruiter, grandson of Abraham Ruiter, sen., resides on the border of Potton in Sutton. There is now no remnant of the extensive land grants to Colonel Ruiter which has continuously remained with the family and the name. Joseph was a son of Jacob, who was a son of Abraham, sen.

"Captain Benjamin Barnett was a Revolutionist or U. S. Rebel, but his wife, who was also his cousin, was a niece of Major Rogers of the Loyalist Army, and he was himself a nephew of Major Rogers. This relationship may have accounted for his settling in Canada.

"His oldest son, John Barnett, married Mary Ruiter, daughter of Colonel Henry Ruiter.

"Nelson Ruiter, was an illegitimate child of Abraham Ruiter, sen. His mother was afterwards married to Mr. Arms.

"The Barnetts were Scotch Irish, descended from John Barnett, who fought at the Siege of Londonderry, Ireland. He died in Londonderry, N.H., aged 86, October 8th, 1740. The Siege of Londonderry, Ireland, was in 1869. Captain Benjamin Barnett's father and several brothers served in the Revolutionary Army; one, John Barnett, was killed by a scout, John Gibson, who shot him from a place of concealment in the woods, where now stands the Town of Richmond, Vt. John Gibson afterwards settled in St. Armand and when Captain Barnett settled in Sutton John Gibson removed to Melbourne, Que.

"Captain Barnett was a son of Samuel Barnett, grandson of the John Barnett of Londonderry above mentioned, who was one of the first settlers of Newbury, Vt.

"Samuel Barnett, jun., moved from Newbury to Bolton, Vt., in 1785. He was one of Washington's Guards, as was also Benjamin Barnett,

"In 1814 although sixty-seven years of age he (Samuel) with other old men formed a company called "Silver Greys," which marched all night to Burlington where they took a sloop for Plattsburgh and were present at the battle. Before this last service he was a non-commissioned officer. He was about ten years older than Benjamin Barnett, who served as a scout for the Revolutionists. In New Hampshire he served as sergeant and also in Captain Thomas Johnson's Company of minute men in Newbury in 1776 under command of Colonel Peter Olcutt scouting and guarding. He also served as sergeant in Captain Nehemiah Lovenell's Company, raised by order of Peter Olcutt, Colonel, for defence of the frontier of Vermont, 1780. Captain Barnett also took part in the engagements at Stillwater and Saratoga and Monmouth, N.Y.

"Benjamin Barnett's wife was a daughter of Hugh Miller of Bradford, and a niece of Major Robert Rogers the Ranger. Benjamin Barnett's mother was Amy Rogers, a sister of Major Rogers. Benjamin Barnett's eldest son was John Barnett, whose son, David Barnett, had a son, Charles Woods Barnett, whose only son, Edgar C. Barnett, now lives on the 5th lot in the 4th Range of Potton (Edgar C. Barnett is great great grandson of Colonel Ruiter). His ancestor, Benjamin Barnett, settled on the Miltimore place near the Miltimore school house. He owned several properties in Sutton. His grandson, David Barnett, grandfather of Edgar C. Barnett, served in the service of the Government, as did also his brother John in 1837."

The camp table used in the days of the American Revolution by Colonel Henry Ruiter and used as a dining table by his daughter, Catherine Ruiter Heath, in her old age until within a month of her death, at which time she was over one hundred years of age, has been presented to the Brome County Historical Museum.

"It appears from the record that Frederic Ruiter, the father of Colonel Henry and Captain John, was Frederic,

jun., and that he died in 1746 when his youngest son was five months old.

"Colonel Ruiter was married twice. By his first wife he had seven children: Gertrude, born April 12th, 1764; Johannes, born June 16th, 1768; Elizabeth, born September 8th, 1770; Philip, Jacob and Henry, and one other daughter. Colonel Ruiter's second wife was Catherine Friott, who was born in Albany, N.Y., 1760.

"Before his marriage Colonel Ruyter lived with General Schuyler. This was in early life, as his father died when he was about four years of age. General Schuyler was riding along one day and saw him in the employ of someone who was not treating him properly, the boy chose him as his guardian and the General undertook to care for him. He remained with General Schuyler until his marriage with Rebecca Dooth.

"When Colonel Ruyter's first wife was living he went to Mr. Friott's, weary and hungry, and Mrs. Friott said, 'if you will rock my baby I will get you something to eat, and you may have her for your second wife.' Years after he claimed the promise and married her.

"Colonel Ruiter (Ruyter) died in August, 1819, in Potton, Que., Canada, and his second wife in December, 1819."

The Friott's kept a public house in Bennington, Vt.

#### ELKINS.

The Elkins family was descended from Henry Elkins, tailor in Boston in 1634. He was admitted freeman May 6th, 1635, and there had an assignment of eight acres of land. He was disarmed as a heretic in November, 1637, as one of the Boston church who followed Rev. Wheelwright, brother-in-law of Ann Hutchinson, who was charged with antinomianism. After the persecution the Elkins family went to Hampton, N.H. Some of them later went to Peacham, Vt.

Josiah Elkins, brother of Moses Elkins, who settled

in Potton, was a civil engineer and surveyor for the township of Jay, Vt. He was the first town clerk of Troy, Vt. He went back later to Peacham, Vt., and there died. His son, Curtis Elkins, jun., once owned a farm in Potton. He was called Captain Curtis Elkins. He was at all times a United States citizen. His son is W. G. Elkins of North Troy, Vt.

Another brother, Jonathan, was captured and carried by the British to Quebec and afterwards to England as a prisoner. He was living at Peacham at the time of his capture. He was called Colonel Jonathan Elkins. He was the son of Dea. Jonathan, son of Jonathan, son of Jonathan, son of Dea. Gershom, son of Henry, born October 23rd, 1761, in Hampton, N.H.; married, first, Judith Foster of Peacham, Vt., November 3rd, 1785 (she died March 31st, 1797). He moved with his father to Haverhill, N.H., 1764, and to Peacham, 1776. On March 8th, 1781, he was taken prisoner with others at his fathers' house by the British, and taken to St. John's, thence to Quebec, and from there to Mill Prison near Plymouth on Land's End, England, July 9th, 1782. He remained there until June 24th, 1783, then returned home with 1,732 others in exchange for Cornwallis' soldiers. He was a man of imposing appearance, over six feet in height.

He was at one time Mayor of Albion, N.Y., where he died in 1854.

Moses Elkins, sen., came to Potton from Craftsbury, Vt., and settled on the Missisquoi River about a mile from the Vermont line.

Later on he evidently returned to the State, as he died and was buried in Johnson, Vt.

His wife was Ruth Leavensworth, born February 24th, 1765, died November 1st, 1825. Their children were: Samuel, born Peacham, July 25th, 1785, died 1835 in New Orleans; Mark L., born November 18th, 1788, died February 14th, 1878, married Lydia Skinner; Catherine, probably died early; Hannah, born a few days after they

reached Potton, married Jesse Courser; Sabara, married Stephen Tree of Stanbridge, with whom she became acquainted while teaching school there; Moses, jun., first male child born in Potton, March 16th, 1800, married Eliza Miltimore, daughter of Daniel Miltimore; Judith, married Farrand Livingston; David, married Patty Watafield.

Thomas Wallace Elkins, son of Moses Elkins, jun., married Caroline H. Hardy, June 4th, 1838. Their children were: Sarah Jane, born May 8th, 1840, died May 18th, 1850; Ann Elizabeth, born July 8th, 1850, married Edward Ford; Susie Marion, born June 24th, 1853, married Willie H. Dodge; Flora, born August 29th, 1855, married Morris Locke; Nancy E., born November 17th, 1857, died July 30th, 1859; Mary Eliza, born March 15th, 1860, married Edward P. Flint of Grasburgh, Vt.; Eugene Wallace, born October 14th, 1862, married in Elkart, Indiana, Lottie Heffner; Homer G., born June 25th, 1864, married Lydia M. Elkins, daughter of Mark L. Elkins, jun.; Gertrude H., born May 13th, 1867, married Albert Welch; Arthur Bert, born October 18th, married in Minneapolis, Ellen Bransett, now in Medicine Hat.

Moses Elkins, sen., came to Canada in June, 1797, as elsewhere recorded, and cleared a little spot and planted some vegetables and put up a shanty on the bank of the river. He did not know that the river overflowed the banks. After building his shanty and planting his seed he returned to Peacham, Vt., and worked for a while and returned with his family in November. At this time his second son, Mark L., sen., was nine years of age. He brought the cow through the woods from Peacham, Vt. Moses' wife came on horseback with two children, accompanied by a hired man. Moses followed after them with a yoke of oxen and what household furniture, clothing and provisions they could bring. The two children which Mrs. Elkins had with her on horseback were girls. One of them married Jesse Courser of Sutton.

After settling the family in the shanty, Moses Elkins

returned to Peacham to return the oxen. While he was gone a heavy rain came on, the river rose and flooded the ground where the shanty stood and beside which the horse and cow were tied. The family had to flee for safety to higher ground, where now is a family burying ground; the cow and horse, being released by the hired man, also sought safety on higher ground. The man saved what portions of the shanty he could, and as well as he was able constructed a temporary shelter for the family. Soon Moses returned and a new shanty was built on higher ground in which they spent their first winter.

Peacham is over fifty miles away from where they had settled. Moses used to go back to work in Peacham and stay till he earned a bushel of meal and bring it home to Potton on his back. He used to hunt with the friendly St. Francis Indians for food. Once he had gone to Peacham to work and had taken his son, Mark L., with him to help earn something for the family, leaving Mrs. Elkins and the two girls in Potton. They had had nothing to eat for supper and had cried themselves to sleep. For two days she had expected her husband. In the morning she woke hearing the cat crying at the door. She went to the door and found the cat had a hare or wild rabbit. She had some salt in the house, so she skinned the rabbit and cooked it thus satisfying their hunger, and before night the husband and father came home.

During these early years the Indians would sometimes come in and throw down on the floor some ducks and by motions give Mrs. Elkins to understand that they wanted potatoes. She, fearing to leave them with her children, would open the cellar door and motion to them to go and help themselves. This they would do taking only a few at a time. Sometimes they would bring game to her without asking anything in return. Fish were very plentiful at this time, and Mr. Elkins often hunted and fished with the Indians.

Salmon Elkins was a brother of Captain Moses

Elkins, and a brother of Josiah, who settled in Troy, Vt., and grandfather to Hon. W. G. Elkins. Curtis Elkins, another brother, settled in Troy, Vt.

In 1838, when Salmon Elkins was old and infirm and had living with him his two sons, Ralph and Harvey and Ralph's son Hector, they were attacked by the rebels, and Harvey fired the shot that killed Hazen Hadlock. The Rebel party attacking were Captain Ira A. Bailey, Captain of Militia, James Manson, Hazen Hadlock, Ithamar Hadlock, Jonathan Elkins (son of Josiah Elkins of Troy, John Miltimore (son of Daniel Miltimore), Dr. L. C. Moore, William Perkins, Jonathan Bailey, Ashley Walker, Daniel Miltimore, jun., and others.

Ralph's wife was taking care of the sick children of Moses Elkins on the night of the shooting.

The rebels went first to Livingston's, and Peter Gardine, who was living there, ran ahead and told the Elkin's family that they were on the way. There were only three guns, one for each—Harvey, Ralph and his son Hector. After Harvey had shot Hadlock it is thought that they gave up their guns to the rebels provided they would go away peaceably and not burn the house. The rebels took the body and went to a hotel in Troy, Vt., and caroused; afterwards they took the body to the Hadlock home in Jay, Vt., about three miles from Troy, Vt.

Harvey was so persecuted that he left Potton and settled in Granby, where he died. His wife was Amanda Moore. Ralph's wife was Mary Hill.

Moses Elkins, sen., was Captain of Militia in Potton, and in 1812 he was called to St. Johns to take the place of the Regulars who were transferred to the front.

Mr. Wallace Elkins went to school to William Smith when he was five or six years of age. This was the Branch school. Wm. Smith was a severe master.

## REBELLION—A LETTER OF HARVEY F. ELKINS.

"South Potton, August 9th, 1838.

"Dear Sir:—

"On or about the 20th March last, I had the honor of addressing you and stating my case in reference to the losses sustained by me and my being obliged to leave Potton in consequence of an attack made on my father's house by rebels on the night of the 26th of February on which occasion in self-defence I and my nephew were obliged to fire on the parties attacking us, and one of the rebels from across the line was killed.

"I have been obliged to part with my property at a great loss and am now without a residence, having altogether sustained a loss I cannot repair, without some assistance from the Government. You was kind enough to say I should receive an answer to my letter of March.

"I will be much obliged, by being informed if anything is determined on, and what further steps I am to take.

"I have the honor to be your most obedient servant,

"HARVEY F. ELKINS.

"To Colonel Rowan,

"Secretary to His Excellency

"Sir John Colborne."

The above letter is in the Archives at Ottawa.

Moses Elkins, jun., married Eliza Miltimore. Their children were: Thomas Wallace Elkins, born May 22nd, 1827; Nancy J., born January 25th, 1827, married Josiah Bailey, separated from him and married a Mr. Flint, and after Flint's death she again married Josiah Bailey and lived in Manchester, where she died; Susan, born October 20th, 1828, married Harvey Jenks; Sarah, born November 28th, 1830, married 1 John B. Green, 2 G. Tisdale; Matthew, born March 20th, 1835, married Ellen Mason; George, born October 28th, 1837, married Ann Pike; Mary Freedom, born March 9th, 1838, married Franklin Esty; Horace G., born February 18th, 1840, married 1 Ann

Upton, separated, married 2 Betsey Austin, now living. Betsey Austin was a daughter of David Austin.

Moses Elkins, jun., born March 16th, 1800, and died April 21st, 1869, aged sixty-nine years. His wife Eliza Miltimore, born June 13th, 1803, died September 16th, 1868, aged sixty-six years. Married July 29th, 1826.

Mark L. Elkins, sen., born Peacham, Vt., November 18th, 1788, died February 14th, 1878. He was nine years of age when he came to Canada. His children were: Ruby, born 1816, died November 29th, 1840, married Joshua Rines; Louisa, born 1818, married Dr. Levi A. Moore; Ephraim, born August 23rd, 1819, died September 1st, 1819; Catherine, married Newton Hitchcock of Westfield; Samuel, married Eveline Horner; Ruth, married Andrew Rankin; Mark L., married Jane Hardy; Lydia, married Abijah Hardy; Ann, married 1 Richardson, 2 Henry Keith.

The children of Dr. Levi A. Moore were: Harvey, unmarried, died in Troy; Ruby Ann, never married; Emma Jean, married R. Chandler. Their children were: Frances, married Fred. Hammond, and Burton, married Bernice Hewston.

Mrs. Dr. Moore said that when she was about nine years of age she had a grist on horseback and her horse took fright at the first wagon she had ever seen, and threw her off. The driver of the wagon, a Baptist minister, Mr. Ide, picked her up and placed her grist again on the horse. George S. Elkins died May 14th, 1876.

William G. Elkins was killed in a railway accident near Jackson, Michigan, October 10th, 1879. He was twenty-two years of age.

Moses Green was killed by the same accident.

The following extract is taken from a letter bearing date of 1904:—"It may interest you to know that I have had an interview with a person who saw Hadlock's blood the morning after it was spilt, or some of it at least. It may also interest you to know that the light that was

blown out at the head of the stairs that night was the flash of the powder in the pan of the rifle that covered James Manson's heart, but failed to connect. It may also interest you to know that they got no guns that night, though information from American sources would like to have it so."

## PAGE.

## MARRIAGES.

Jeremiah Page and Eliza Brown were married December, 13th, 1763.

Goram Page and Anna M. Jewett were married February 14th, 1819.

Wilder W. Page and Mary M. Thompson were married in Bolton, April 22nd, 1840.

James Sargent and Betsey Page were married in Bolton, April 22nd, 1840.

Stephen Parker and Mary Jane Page were married in Bolton, March 12th, 1851.

William Squire Page and Samantha Mitchell were married July 15th, 1854 (she died January 10th, 1889).

Goram Charles Page and Mary Brown were married September 5th, 1854 (she died January 13th, 1888).

Anna H. Page and W. Harvey Austin were married May 24th, 1857.

## BIRTHS.

Jeremiah Page was born in New Hampshire, August 18th, 1739.

Eliza Brown, his wife, was born January 16th, 1747.

Goram Page was born in Ware, N.H., October 25th, 1791.

Anna M. Jewett, his wife, was born in Stanstead, near where Georgeville now stands, on March 14th, 1801.

## CHILDREN OF GORAM PAGE AND ANNA HIS WIFE.

Wilder W. Page, born in Bolton, September 13th, 1821.

Betsey Adams Page, born in Bolton, March 10th, 1824.

William Squire Page, born August 8th, 1826.

Mary Jane Page, born June 22nd, 1829, died September 2nd, 1895.

Goram Charles Jewett Page, born July 6th, 1833, died April 26th, 1898.

Hannah Anna Page, born in Bolton August 4th, 1837.

## GRANDCHILDREN.

Eunice Jane Page, daughter of Wilder and Mary Page, born May 20th, 1842.

Ellen Maria Page, daughter of Wilder and Mary Page, born April 26th, 1844.

Edwin Wilder Oliver Page, son of Wilder and Mary Page, born October 26th, 1857, in the town of East Long Meadow, Mass.

James Nelson Sargent, son of James Sargent and Betsey Page, born July 13th, 1841.

Charles Onslow Sargent, born April 29th, 1845.

Carlos William Sargent, born June 20th, 1858, died October 22nd, 1883.

## CHILDREN OF GORAM CHARLES PAGE AND HIS WIFE MARY.

Addie Page, born June 27th, 1855.

Charles Edwin Page, born June 5th, 1858.

## CHILDREN OF WILLIAM SQUIRE PAGE AND HIS WIFE

## SAMANTHA.

Ellen Eldory Page, born September 5th, 1855.

William Elgin Page, born October 26th, 1857.

Emma Nonle Page, born August 16th, 1859.

Jennie S. Page, born July 3rd, 1862, married February 21st, 1883, died June 4th, 1884.

## CHILDREN OF JEREMIAH PAGE AND HIS WIFE ELIZA BROWN.

Olive Page, born January, 1772.

Wilder Page, born time unknown.

Polly Page, born December 19th, 1770, married Bartholomew Gould.

Samuel Page, born time unknown.

Hannah Page, born time unknown.

Jeremiah Page, born time unknown.

Benjamin Page, born November 15th, 1779.

Sally Page, born May 29th, 1774, married Enos Mix.

Abraham Page, born time unknown.

Betsey Page, born April 27th, 1787, married John Wadleigh.

Ruth Page, born April 7th, 1789, married Eliphalet Goodwin.

Eliza Page, born March 8th, 1782, married Benjamin Bowers.

Goram Page, born October 25th, 1791. The last child of a great family. He was four years of age when the family came to Canada in 1795.

## DEATHS.

Jeremiah Page, died February 11th, 1824.

Eliza, his wife, died May 6th, 1830.

Eliza, daughter of Jeremiah and Eliza Page, died June 1st, 1830.

Abraham Page, died January 3rd, 1803.

Sally Page, wife of Enos Mix, died July 7th, 1851.

Enos Mix, died March 31st, 1848. (The family of Mix moved to Missouri years ago).

John Wadleigh, died January 2nd, 1843.

Bartholomew Gould, died January 27th, 1843.

Polly Page, his wife, died April 1st, 1858.

Ruth Page, wife of E. Goodwin, died October, 1821.

Betsey Page, daughter of Goram and Anna Page, and wife of James Sargent, died June 29th, 1858, aged thirty-four years.

Mary M., wife of Wilder Page, died September 25th, 1853.

Anna M. Jewett, wife of Goram Page, died March 23rd, 1858.

Goram Page, died August 4th, 1870, aged seventy-eight years and ten months.

Uriah Jewett, unmarried, died January 31st, 1868, aged seventy-four years.

Hannah Jewett Merrill, died September 18th, 1873, aged eighty-five years.

#### AUSTIN I.

Nicholas Austin I., leader of the Associates, was born in England in 1736. His wife, Phoebe Chesley, was born in 1746.

#### CHILDREN OF NICHOLAS AUSTIN AND HIS WIFE PHOEBE.

Sally Austin was born in Summersworth, N.H. She married Captain Noble. Never came to Canada.

Anna Austin was born in Summersworth, N.H. She married Jonathan Weare.

Betsey Austin was born in Middleton. She married Mark Spinney. She was accidently burned to death.

Hannah Austin was born in Middleton. She married Joseph Buzzell.

Moses Austin was born in Middleton in 1779.

Nicholas Austin, called III., was born in Middleton, 1782.

John Austin.

#### MARRIAGES.

Moses Austin, married Temperance Glidden.

John Austin, married Anna Powell, their children were John and Ira.

Ira Austin, married Avy Taylor, daughter of Isaac Taylor and Betsey Powell, his wife.

CHILDREN OF NICHOLAS AUSTIN III OR JUN. AND HIS WIFE  
LOVINIA HARVEY.

Abigail Austin, born October 28th, 1819, married William Sargent.

Sophronia Austin, born April 26th, 1821, in Bolton, married Harvey Hammond, formerly of Coventry, Vt.

Clarissa Jane Austin, born October 19th, 1823, in Bolton. Unmarried.

Lovina Austin, born March 29th, 1826, died December, 1827.

Baborina Ann Austin, born June 20th, 1828, married George Nowell in California.

Anna Austin, born June 9th, 1832, died 1834.

Emily Adaline Austin, born August 27th, 1834. She went with Ira Austin to California and married George A. Lewis, formerly of Stanstead.

William Harvey Austin, born February 26th, 1837.

CHILDREN OF WILLIAM HARVEY AUSTIN AND HIS WIFE  
H. ANNA PAGE, WHO WERE MARRIED IN MAGOG MAY  
27TH 1857, BY REV. S. G. PHILLIPS.

Anna Idella Austin, born in Bolton, December 5th, 1858; married John G. Page, December 25th, 1883, in Elkhart, Indiana. She has one child, Percy Harvey Page, born March 26th, 1889.

Harvey Edgar Austin, born July 17th, 1860, died April 1st, 1888.

Ada Jane, born July 26th, 1863.

## NICHOLAS AUSTIN II.

He settled at a point called "Head of the Bay." He was an associate with Nicholas Austin I., the leader, and was a relative of Nicholas Austin I.

Nicholas Austin, born May 15th, 1770, died October 19th, 1853; married Mary Winslow, born November 16th, 1778, died February 15th, 1858.

CHILDREN OF N. AUSTIN II. AND MARY WINSLOW, WIFE OF  
N. AUSTIN II.

Sarah Austin, born June 9th, 1797, died March 9th, 1874.

James Austin, born December 24th, 1798, died February 2nd, 1884.

Lydia Austin, born June 14th, 1800, died January 19th, 1823.

Benjamin Austin, born July 3rd, 1802.

Rebecca Austin, born January 15th, 1805, died December 16th, 1823.

Amos Austin, born December 1st, 1807, died August, 1865.

Jane Austin, born January 14th, 1812.

Mary Austin, born July 12th, 1814, died June 14th, 1850.

Cynthia Austin, born December 17th, 1817.

Annis Austin, born December 5th, 1819.

James Austin and Anna Peasley were married May 22nd, 1849.

## CHILDREN OF JAMES AUSTIN AND ANNA PEASLEY.

Lyman P. Austin, born October 22nd, 1850, died July 10th, 1876.

Howard J. Austin, born September 3rd, 1852.

Herbert W. Austin, born August 2nd, 1854.

Osgood Evans Austin, born March 25th, 1856, died January 14th, 1861.

Florence A. Austin, born June 7th, 1860, died January 26th, 1861.

Malcolm Osgood Austin, born July 25th, 1863.

Sewell Smith Austin, born May 21st, 1865.

Ashton Austin.

James Austin, born December 24th, 1798.

Mary L. Smith, born January 21st, 1803, wife of James Austin.

## CHILDREN OF JAMES AUSTIN AND MARY L. SMITH.

Lydia Austin, born April 6th, 1823, died April 25th, 1852.

James Austin, born December 2nd, 1824.

Mary Jane Austin, born March 25th, 1826; died March 21st, 1827.

Asher Smith, died August 20th, 1865, aged 88 years 8 months and 15 days.

Sarah Wilson, died April 8th, 1861, aged 79 years 5 months and 22 days.

Lydia Smith, wife of R. A. Thomson, died December 22nd, aged 68 years 7 months and 12 days.

Isaac A. Blake and Lydia Austin were married March 18th, 1845.

Charles Blake, born December 6th, 1845.

Austin T. Blake, born January 5th, 1848, died February 9th, 1876.

Alfred R. Blake, born January 22nd, 1850, died August, 1869.

Wilson Smith, born September 19th, 1805.

Dorathy Vennard, born January 6th, 1803, died December, 1853.

George C. Smith, born November 3rd, 1836.

Asher L. Smith, born July 23rd, 1838.

Wilson Smith, born September 17th, 1839.

Austin Smith, born July 16th, 1841.

Marshal Smith, born June 6th, 1843.

The above record of Nicholas Austin II. is very incomplete, but is as it appears in the old Bible, the property of the Brome County Historical Society.

## WADLEIGH.

The Wadleighs were originally from Gloucestershire, England, from whence John Wadleigh emigrated in 1635,

settling first at Saco, Maine, removing shortly after to Wells, Maine, where he was a selectman. From there his descendants went to Rockingham Co., N.H., where many of the family live at the present time. From there the scattering took place, and some of them came to Canada when the townships were first opened up for settlement. The old stock had been prominent in the old French and Indian wars. So far as the Canadian branch, which lived in Potton, is concerned the genealogy is as follows:—

I. John Wadleigh, born Gloucestershire, England, 1605, emigrated to Saco, Me., in 1835. Selectman, Wells, Me., died 1671.

II. Robert, son of John, born in England 1630, emigrated with his father in 1635. Removed to Exeter, N.H., where he filled many offices, among others Deputy Governor of the Province, Clerk of General Court, Justice of the Court of Common Pleas, Justice of the Superior Court. Died 1701.

III. Henry, fourth son of Robert, born 1658, married Elizabeth Gilman Ladd, at Exeter, N.H., died August 2nd, 1732.

IV. Joseph, son of Henry, born Kingston, Rockingham Co., N.H., September, 1698, married Lydia Smith, died April 14th, 1779.

V. James, son of Joseph, born at Kingston, N.H., September 20th, 1730, married Mary Dearborn. Date of death unknown.

VI. Simeon Dearborn, son of James, born at Northwood, Rockingham Co., N.H., July 14th, 1754, married Dolly Rowe. Removed to East Bolton about 1795, died 1832 in Potton, Que. They had the following children, viz.: Pamela, born January 16th, 1780, died Potton, May 16th, 1863; Newell, removed to the United States; Eliphalet, died unmarried; John; Sally, born East Bolton, November 12th, 1796, died January 15th, 1873. (Simeon Dearborn and Dolly Rowe were married in Salisbury, N.H., January 4th, 1779).

VII. John, son of Simeon Dearborn Wadleigh, born in N.H., married Betsey Page, died at East Bolton. Their children were: Polly, married John Austin (who had two sons, John and Ira, by his first wife who was a Powell); Sally, married Mr. May of Barnston; Betsey, married Abel Bullard of Bolton; Nancy, married Erastus Perkins of Mansonville; Phila, married Mr. Thompson of Mansonville, but afterwards removed to Michigan; Araminta, married Mr. Thompson, brother to Phila's husband; Otis, married Louisa Sweat; Wesley, married daughter of Hezekiah Davis; Henry, married daughter of Nicholas Austin, at the Bay; Gorham, married Miss Foss from Stanstead.

VIII. Otis, son of John Wadleigh, born at East Bolton, April 9th, 1809, married — Sweat, died December 31st, 1899. His children born in Potton, where he lived nearly all his life, were as follows, viz.: Elvira, Louisa, married, Henry, John, Henrietta A., Mary J., Coffin O.

IX. Pamela, daughter of Simeon Dearborn Wadleigh and Dolly Rowe, married William Powell, of Bolton, Que. They lived and died in Potton near Bolton Springs. Their children were as follows: John Wadleigh, born October 13th, 1803, died March 2nd, 1841; Roxana, born October 21st, 1805, married John Powell, died November 28th, 1906; Almira, born July 9th, 1807, married B. Blanchard, died November 28th, 1854; Dorothy, born June 22nd, 1809, married Dr. W. Amos Lay, died November 28th, 1853; Sally, born May 22nd, 1813, married H. B. Noyes, died at Potton, July 27th, 1900. Of their children born in Potton the only one now living in this district is John P. Noyes, K.C., Joint Prothonotary, Superior Court.

X. Sally, youngest child of Simeon Dearborn Wadleigh, married Nathan Hanson, who was born in N.H., December 10th, 1788, died January 19th, 1854. They had two children, Phila, who was married to William Greene in Bolton on March 4th, 1838, by — Roswell Bourn, and Sarah, who was married to John McMannis in Bolton on October 13th, 1849, by Rev. L. P. Adams.

Sally Wadleigh and Nathan Hanson were married in Stanstead, L.C., January 2nd, 1818, by Bishop Stewart.

The children of Wm. Greene and Phila Hanson were as follows: Solon L. Greene, born November 18th, 1838, married Lucinda Perkins; Ellen V. Greene, born November 10th, 1841, married 1 Warren Lay, 2 Dr. Smith; Minerva A. Greene, born August 5th, 1844, married James Moses; Nathan Hanson Greene, born December 22nd, 1847, married Frances Wood, only daughter of Major Wood, Sherbrooke; William Gilman Greene, born August 28th, 1850, married Etta Coons; Horace Stewart Greene, born June 14th, 1856, married Harriet Louisa Taylor, January 24th, 1877; Rose Greene married Frederick Peasley and resides in California; Abbie Eveline Greene, born September 14th, 1856, married William H. Frost; William Boynton Greene, born February 2nd, 1861, married Frances Hamilton.

The children of John McMannis and Sally Hanson were: Lilian Adrianna, born in Bolton, August 28th, 1854, married L. G. Green; Alma Ada, born in Bolton, July 15th, 1856, died April 5th, 1862; Sarah Frances, born in Bolton, April 24th, 1860, married W. Fuller; Phila Emily, born January 21st, 1862, died March 23rd, 1864.

## CHAPTER XV.

### SOME FAMILIES OF BROME COUNTY.

Eldridge.—Stone.—Lester Ball.—Discovery of the Bolton  
Pettes.—Duboyce.—Barnet.—Squier.

#### ELDRIDGE.

SAMUEL ELDRIDGE, born February 11th, 1784, married 1 to Mary Welch, January, 1805. Their children were: Martha, who married and had ten children; Freman, who married and had two children; Thomas, who married and had ten children; Gardner, who married and had six children; John, who married and had one child; Deliverance, who married and had six children; Mary, who never married; Samuel, jun., married and had two children; Mary I., married and had two children; Elsie married and had four children.

Samuel Eldridge, sen., married 2 Mary Shufelt, March, 1830. Their children were: Peter, who married and had two children; Joshua, who never married.

Samuel Eldridge, married 3 Tirzah Shepherd in 1837. Their children were: Sarah, who married and had three children; Julia, who married and had seven children; William, who married and had nine children; Alonzo, who married and had five children; Willard, who married and had two children; Nancy, who married and had one child; Florence died young.

#### STONE.

The following appears in the Revolutionary Rolls of New Hampshire:—

Ephraim Stone was quarter-master of Captain Jacob

Hind's Company, Colonel James Reed's Regiment, enlisting May 1st, 1775, and serving three months and eight days. (R. Rolls, Vol. I., p. 86). At Medford, Mass., October 4th, 1775, he acknowledged the receipt of four dollars in full for a regimental coat (p. 199).

His company was paid September, 1775, the members, among whom was Ephraim Stone, took the oath to obey orders, etc., from the day of enlistment to the last day of December unless sooner discharged (p. 200).

His name as Lieutenant appears on the pay-roll of Captain Daniel Carlisle's Company, Colonel Timothy Bedel's Regiment, for two months' service, February, 1776 (p. 263).

Ephraim Stone of Westmoreland was on the pay-roll of Colonel Samuel Ashley's Regiment for one month and ten days service at Ticonderoga, May 7th, 1777. Discharged June 18th, and allowed five days to travel home. (Vol. II., p. 2.)

June 28th, the House of Representatives voted to raise 300 men under Colonel Hercules Mooney, for the defence of Rhode Island, to be organized into six companies, of one of which, Ephraim Stone of Westmoreland was made Captain (p. 654). He served as Captain in that company from June 30th, 1779, to January 16th, 1780, six months and eighteen days, his wages amounting to £316 6s. at £6 per month till August 18th, and afterwards £60 per month (p. 680). For making his roll he was paid £18, and for a journey from Westmoreland to Exeter to settle with the Honorable Court, 10 days at £9 per day (p. 681). He was also Captain of one of the companies of 120 men raised by vote of the House of Representatives June 2nd, 1780, for the defence of the western frontiers, for six months' service. (Vol. III., pp. 166, 167.)

His company was discharged in November (p. 215).

An Ephraim Stone of Swanzey enlisted as a recruit for three years of the war, May 15th, 1782. This was probably his son, as Captain E. Stone would not have been likely

to enlist as a recruit, and furthermore he signed certificates, dated at Westmoreland as late as March 1st, 1782, and April 8th, 1782 (pp. 849, 879). Swanzy, as you may know, adjoins Westmoreland.

Daniel Stone was from Keene, and a soldier in Captain Jeremiah Stiles' Company, Colonel Paul Dudley Sargent's Regiment, in Massachusetts, October 6th, 1775. He was probably at the battle of Bunker's Hill. (Vol. II., p. 741). He was Corporal in Captain John Coles' Company from June 29th to July 11th, 1777, Colonel Samuel Ashley's Regiment (p. 147).

#### MR. LESTER BALL.

Lester Ball was born on September 28th, 1815, on the sixth lot of the sixth range of the township of Brome. Mr. Ball's grandfather, Jacob Ball, came from Dunham into Brome in 1800, having lived in Dunham six or seven years. He was born in Newfane, Vermont, in 1764, but settled in early manhood on South Hero Island, in Lake Champlain. Here his son, afterwards known as Captain James Ball, and the father of Lester Ball, was born.

The wife of the grandfather of Mr. Ball was a daughter of Captain Ephraim Stone, who settled in Brome on the farm where R. Edmund Miller now lives.

Captain Ephraim Stone was not a United Empire Loyalist, but was a Revolutionary soldier and was a lieutenant at Lexington and Bunker Hill. He was also at Ticonderoga (see New Hampshire Revolutionary Rolls).

He was born at Westmoreland, New Hampshire. His son-in-law, Jacob Ball, was of a U. E. L. family.

Father James Ball, father of Lester Ball, married his cousin Abigail Stone, daughter of Daniel Stone, who was also a Revolutionary soldier and a corporal in Captain Cole's Company.

This Daniel Stone settled in Brome in 1799 on the farm now owned by Jerry Jackson.

On September 2nd, 1839, Lester Ball married Mary

Ann Gilman. Their children were: Alexander Lester, born June, 1840, lives in Dublin, N.H.; Newton S., born February 1st, 1842, lives in Springfield, Mass.; Alzina Mary, born March 8th, 1845, married C. H. Smith, of Moncton, Vt.; Edgar Adolphus, born March 8th, 1847, lives in Springfield, Mass.; Martha Dorinda, born July 10th, 1854, married Caspar H. Dean of Moncton, Vt.; Ernest Selby, born August 10th, 1856, lives in New York; Forest Eugene, born January, 1859, lives in Deerfield, Mass.

Until 1898 Mr. Lester Ball, with the exception of one year, lived in Brome township. In the autumn of 1898 he and his wife went to live with their son in New York city.

Mr. Ball has been a farmer all his life. This did not prevent him from emulating the example of his father and other relatives when the Canadian Rebellion broke out. He served as sergeant in the infantry in 1837. The next year, 1838, he joined the cavalry as private under Captain Alonzo Wood. He still holds his discharge. He holds a lieutenant's commission in a special company commanded by Captain Bullard.

Mr. Ball served as school commissioner for twelve years, and was chairman of the Board for eight years of that time.

He is one of the charter members of the first Good Templars' Lodge formed in Brome. He also joined the Sons of Temperance. He has been a teetotaler throughout his long life.

Mr. Ball served his township as bridge inspector for two terms.

On his marriage day Mr. Ball made three vows: 1. That his wife should never see him come home drunk. 2. That she should never hear him use profane language. 3. That neither she, nor his children should they have any, would ever see him working on Sunday in any unnecessary way. These vows he has been able to keep.

## BOLTON PASS.

Mr. Lester Ball, when a young man setting up sable traps, discovered the Bolton Pass as a suitable place through which to construct a road.\* He came over and told Colonel P. H. Knowlton, who, with him, took it in hand. Colonel Knowlton sent for Lindel Corey, land surveyor, living in Stanbridge. Colonel Knowlton employed some men who, with the surveyor, all being under the guidance of Mr. Ball, went over to where the old Magog Road enters the Bolton Pass at the Isman Coon place, and began the survey through the forest.

The first day they surveyed through as far as the tub factory, just above Knowlton village. Mr. Ball was then near his own home, as he then lived on the highland farm near where the Knowlton Reservoir is now situated. This place is the eleventh lot of the eleventh range of Brome.

His father, Captain James Ball, then lived on the north side of Cold Brook opposite the factory (the farm now owned by Frederick England, Esq.). Captain James Ball settled on that farm in 1817, when Lester was two years old.

The second day the surveyors started out from the point of the termination of the previous day, and that night they camped beside a spring near the place on which Mr. Edward Owens' house now stands.

The third day the party completed the necessary survey, and reached Parker Gilman's place, now called Gilman Corner, where they again struck the old Magog Road, which had been constructed many years before, and which had been followed by the waggoners from Stanstead; via Copp's Ferry (Georgeville) to and from Montreal, these processions of waggoners doing the work now done by the railway freight trains.

On the evening of that day, Mr. Ball remembers walk-

---

\*Settlers were scattered along through the Pass at each end. But there was no wagon road through connecting them.

ing over to Knowlton via Brome Corner, and reporting to Colonel Knowlton, with whom he took supper that night.

The surveyor, Mr. Corey, soon after made out his proces verbal and placed it in the hands of Colonel Knowlton, who was then the member of the Legislative Council of Lower Canada, and he succeeded in getting a grant from the Government for the construction of the road. This was about seventy years ago. A few years passed, however, after the survey before the work of construction was begun.

Mr. Brooks, who in later years married the widow of the well known Seneca Page, was the contractor. Captain James Ball was the superintendent of the work.

As an instance of the conditions of life and energy of early days in this country Mr. Ball states that when he was young one of the neighboring women died, leaving a new-born infant of the name of Anna Johnson, and when the child was ten days old, Mrs. Ball, the mother of Lester Ball, took the baby on horse back and following "spotted or blazed" trees, went through to Shefford Plain, and thence through Granby township on to Yamaska Mountain, now called Abbotsford. This she accomplished in one day, having to ford many streams on the way, as bridges were unknown to the early settler. The distance travelled was about thirty miles. She safely delivered the child that night to the tender care of a Mrs. Crossfield, of Yamaska Mountain.

Mr. Ball is still very active and every summer spends a few weeks in Brome in August, and attends the annual meeting of the Brome County Historical Society, of which he is one of the Honorary Presidents.

Mr. Ball is ninety-three years of age and apparently in perfect health.

#### PETTES.

Pettes said to be originally "Petty."

Pettes was a man of good property in Massachusetts, attached to the Royal cause in 1776.

His sons were John, Nathaniel and James, who joined Burgoyne's Army, and Matthew. Of the latter we know nothing. His youngest son was Charles. His daughters were Martha, Nelly and Content.

After his three eldest sons entered the British service his property was confiscated. He then came to Canada with his family and received land in Upper Canada. His son Charles who was born in the State of Massachusetts on May 23rd, 1777, wrote a letter from Springfield, Ontario, Elgin, East Riding, bearing date of February 25th, 1863, giving the items above as well as stating that his brothers John and Nathaniel were captured by the Americans. John died in the Military Prison. Charles Pettes at the age of fifty-five years appears as presiding elder for Ancaster Circuit, Ontario, in 1832 (See Case and his contemporaries Vol. III., p. 337). James Pettes was driving a supply waggon drawn by oxen conveying military stores from Fort Edward to some other station when he and the guard accompanying him were fired upon by the Americans. One of the oxen was killed and the other wounded. Mr. Pettes and the guard escaped unharmed to the woods. Knowing that it was useless to attempt returning to the Fort they made their way to Canada. Mr. Pettes went to Nova Scotia where he married Katherine Olney, a Scotch girl. After living in Nova Scotia for several years he went to Rhode Island and then to Ballston Spa, New York, and about the year 1800 came to Canada.

He settled in Dunham near the north-west part of Sutton, and lived there until the spring of 1805, when he moved to West Brome and settled on the farm afterwards owned by his son, the late James Nelson Pettes, but which now belongs to the only son of the latter James Clinton Pettes, merchant of West Brome.

Nathaniel Pettes, brother of James, also went to Nova Scotia after the surrender of Burgoyne, but of his history we have not been able to learn anything.

James raised a family of eleven, four sons and seven daughters, all of whom married. The sons were Charles, John, George and James Nelson. The last named and youngest was long known as Squire Pettes. He was an active magistrate.

The daughters were Nancy, married Alexander Brown; Amy, married Samuel Cook; Drusilla, married Rev. Charles Caleb Cotton; Fanny, married Henry Traver; Patty, married John Soles; Betsey, married — Wentworth; Charlotte, married — Searles.

James Nelson Pettes, born September 30th, 1805, died February 26th, 1871, married June 11th, 1838 to Louisa M. Dyer, born May 6th, 1808, died November 15th, 1883. Their children were: Helen M. Pettes, born May 10th, 1834, died November 15th, 1892; C. Augusta Pettes, born April 6th, 1836; Mary A. Pettes, born November 22nd, 1839; Harriet E. Pettes, born August 9th, 1843, died August 22nd, 1854; James C. Pettes, born September 22nd, 1845; Mereb L. Pettes, born June 28th, 1850, died July 23rd, 1850.

James C. Pettes and Emma A. Boright married October 2nd, 1866. Their children were: Frederick C. Pettes, born September 26th, 1867; Louise R. Pettes, born April 11th, 1869, died February 1st, 1904; Archibald Pettes, born February 26th, 1872, died March 14th, 1875; Dean H. Pettes, born August 15th, 1874; William S. Pettes, born September 3rd, 1878.

The children of Charles Pettes were: Stephen, born 1814; Nathaniel, born 1816; Drusilla, born 1818, married Jed. Scott; Dianna, born 1822; Jeremiah C., born 1820; Katherine, born 1824, married M. D. Scott; Anna, born 1826, married Mr. Jackson; Sarah and Mary, born 1828, married H. Shufelt and C. C. Shufelt; Louisa, born 1830, married Mr. Shufelt, sen.

Stephen was a municipal councillor for many years. Nathaniel was a justice of the peace and commissioner for taking affidavits.

On December 25th, 1844, Nathaniel Pettes married Narcissa Farrand, who was born December 8th, 1821. He taught school for some time. In 1852 Nathaniel and his brother, Jeremiah C., began keeping store in Knowlton. Mr. J. C. Pettes is still living (1908) although the business now belongs to his son, Austin Wheeler Pettes. Mr. J. C. Pettes began teaching school in 1839. His first school was in the Vail neighborhood. He was teaching in the midst of the Advent excitement.

#### SKETCH OF THE BROME COUNTY BRANCH OF THE DUBOYCES.

Jonathan Duboyce was the first one of the name to settle in Brome County, although his brother, William Duboyce, settled in Abbotsford, near Yamaska Mountain, where their mother lived with him.

In 1776, Jonathan Duboyce was born at Gloucester, in the north-east corner of the State of Rhode Island, U.S.A., where his ancestors came from England with Roger Williams. There, Jonathan Duboyce married the Widow Turner about the end of that century. Two of her sons by the former marriage, Palmer and Olney Turner, were the founders of the large Turner family in West Bolton, and came to Canada as members of Jonathan Duboyce's family in 1802, when they settled on a portion of the farm now owned by Mr. William Major in West Bolton. The family had left Gloucester, R.I., in the winter of 1800-01, but struck bare ground at Randolph, Vermont, and spent a year there farming. They proceeded to West Bolton, via Frelighsburg, Que., which was then settled.

The above-mentioned first location in West Bolton was not to the liking of Jonathan Duboyce, and he moved back to a spot near what is now the Duboyce Cemetery and there he erected a house which was afterwards given up in favor of a better house built near there, and in which he lived out his days, being eighty-six years of age at the time of his death.

In fact, it was he who donated the ground originally

used for that cemetery. It has since been enlarged by further land donations from his son, Martin Duboyce, now deceased, and regularly incorporated.

Jonathan Duboyce's father was a ship-builder in Providence, R.I., and was killed in the ship-yards there by falling from a mast. The ship-builder's name was Boyce, but another of his sons, Dr. Joseph, prefixed the "Du" to the name and the Canadian brothers adopted it also. Two other brothers were school teachers in Rhode Island.

Jonathan, the first Brome County Duboyce, had three children: (1) Martin Duboyce, born in Rhode Island, on March 8th, 1801; (2) John Duboyce, who married Miss Sally Smith of East Bolton and then settled in North Troy, Vermont, where his descendants still reside; (3) Anna Duboyce, who married Elmer Mizener and inherited the farm now owned by Mr. William Major, afore-mentioned.

Martin Duboyce married Hannah Barbara Brill, two years younger than himself, in 1824, and was a prosperous farmer, business man and mill owner on the property which he took up from the Government, adjacent to his father's farm, and converted, by his own efforts, from a forest into a fine property, now owned partly by his son, Mr. R. P. Duboyce of West Bolton, and by Mr. W. M. Whitcher of the same place.

This Hannah Barbara Brill was a daughter of Joseph and Margaret Brill, who, themselves, belonged to the very first family to settle in West Bolton. Joseph's brother, John Brill, donated land in his lifetime to be used for a church. The Methodist denomination availed themselves of this gift, many years later, in 1881, and built Brill Church, West Bolton, over-looking Brome Lake, on the land thus donated.

Martin Duboyce had eight children by this marriage with Miss Brill, and, after she died, he married Margaret Holsapple of St. Armand, Que. This wife survived him

six months. No children were born of this last marriage. The eight children referred to were: (1) Julia L. Duboyce, wife and now widow of the late Goodloe Knowlton, of Osage, Iowa. They lived several years at Knowlton, Que.; (2) Emily Margaret Duboyce, deceased in 1885, wife of Peter Hunt, who died at Knowlton in 1906; (3) James M. Duboyce, deceased at Elma, Iowa, in 1906. He lived several years in Waterloo, Que. (4) Joseph Albro Duboyce, lived and deceased at West Bolton in 1889. (5) Anna Eliza Duboyce, wife of Thomas W. Wheeler of Knowlton. (6) Jonathan Duboyce, lived and deceased at West Bolton in 1890. (7) John Martin Duboyce, deceased at West Bolton in 1900. Lived many years in Boston and Quincy, Mass., U.S.A. (8) Rotus Parmelee Duboyce, mill owner, business man and postmaster at West Bolton.

(SUTTON)—BARNET.

Robert Barnet from Dysart, Fifeshire, Scotland, was born in 1800. He went to sea at the age of fourteen years. He ran away from his second captain at the age of seventeen years, coming from Quebec to Potton. He worked for James Fulson on the east side of the Ruiter Brook in Potton for several years.

He married a sister of John Abel. Her mother was a daughter of Colonel Ruiter by his first wife. Barnet settled on lot twenty-eight of the third range of Sutton, where his grandson Frank Barnet now lives.

The children of Robert Barnet were: Robert Barnet, jun., born June 1st, 1826; Elizabeth, born July 1st, 1828, married James Miltimore of Potton, died February 20th, 1866; John, born July 1st, 1830, died 1864, unmarried; Henry, born July 29th, 1832, married Pricilla Ruiter, daughter of Jacob Ruiter, son of Abraham, sen., died June 30th, 1869; David, born July 7th, 1834; Catherine, born January 15th, 1837, married Harrison John Tisdale, son of Frank H. Tisdale of Potton. Catherine married second time Henry St. Jean. Several children.

The children of Henry Barnet and his wife Pricilla were: Mary, born April 13th, 1857, died in childhood; Betsey, born December 27th, 1859, married Alonzo Sargent; Ellen and Emma, twins, born April 10th, 1864. Ellen died January 9th, 1866. Emma married William Brock of Potton, no children who lived. died 1890.

#### SQUIER.

James Squier, born 1729, died November 12th, 1785. He was the first grown person buried in the town of Charlotte.

Solomon Squier, born May 19th, 1756, married in 1777 Abigail Chipman, who was born May 4th, 1757. Supposes to be a descendant of Nathaniel Chipman, for many years Judge of U. S. Supreme Court. He was a direct descendant of John Howland of the "Mayflower."

Mrs. Dr. Page of North Troy, Vt., writes of Solomon Squier:—"This Solomon and Abigail were my great grandparents. There were eight children, my grandfather, Solomon Squier, jun., being the youngest, born November 25th, 1793. Then Abigail the mother died and Solomon married Elizabeth Warner, daughter of Dr. Warner of Woodbury. There were three children by this marriage. In 1799 the family were living in Dunham, Que.

"My grandfather's family consisted of eight children—five girls and three boys. My mother was the eldest child. I think the children were all born in Sutton, Que., as grandfather lived there when there was only a foot path through the village, as one of the old time school teachers said, 'winding around the rocks and stumps like a serpent.' Mother was born in 1819.

"I think that grandfather's was the first frame house in Sutton. At least it was so elegant that at the raising one man climbed to the highest pitch of the roof and named it the Crystal Palace. It still stands but has been moved down some distance to make room for Sherman Boright's house."





**University of Toronto  
Library**

---

**DO NOT  
REMOVE  
THE  
CARD  
FROM  
THIS  
POCKET**

---

**Acme Library Card Pocket**  
Under Pat. "Ref. Index File"  
Made by **LIBRARY BUREAU**

